Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 0364479 0

O Greene Co. Room 974.9
Essex 1m
Pierson, David Lawrence,
1895-

History of the Oranges to
1921 / v. 1

10×03

3 vols : $35

LeRoy S. Bradley

1923

David L. Pierson

HISTORY

OF

THE ORANGES

TO 1921

Reviewing the Rise, Development and Progress of an Influential Community

DAVID LAWRENCE PIERSON
THE AUTHOR

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

Lewis Historical Publishing Company, New York
1922

Copyright
Lewis Historical Publishing Company
1922

HISTORY OF THE ORANGES

FOREWORD

Perfection is not claimed for this History of the Oranges, but every effort has been made, with the material at hand, to present clearly and in chronological order the story of the rise and progress of the community from the viewpoint of service to God and man. Rev. James Hoyt, who published his excellent work, "The Mountain Society: A History of the First Presbyterian Church," in 1860, could not within the scope of his undertaking do more than record the outline of the principal events relating to his parish, which was the entire community for a number of years. His narrative, however, blazed the way for the future historian. Dr. Stephen Wickes, who next entered the local history field, gathered a mass of material connecting the years 1666-1800, and it was his intention to publish it as a "History of the Mountain Society," an amplification of Mr. Hoyt's work for that period, but he died just as he was assembling his manuscript. The volume is not, therefore, a complete history of the Oranges, because it ends practically at the beginning of the Nineteenth Century. Valuable material of the Colonial period was gathered by him, however, which would have been lost but for his thoughtful preservation. Henry Whittemore next compiled a voluminous work, entitled "The Founders and Builders of the Oranges" (1666-1896), in which a vast amount of statistical and genealogical data and other matter has been preserved. And now, out of the wealth of material consulted, a consecutive story has been weaved, starting from the time of embarkation of the Puritan company in the spring of 1666 in the ships which were to carry them to their new homes in the wilderness by side of the Pesayak River (and about which little was known except there were rich possibilities for the agriculturist, and, above all, an opportunity afforded to worship God in the true spirit of the Puritan), through the following years to the end of the second decade of the Twentieth Century.

Many years had the author hoped that it would be his privilege to perform this task, but the way was not pointed until the Lewis Historical Publishing Company, of New York, obligated itself to assume all the responsibility involved. He who has written this narrative is directly descended from that company of Puritans, the generations following having lived for the most part in the county of Essex, the tract originally purchased from the Indians. It was, therefore, a natural desire for the undertaking of the task, insurmountable though it appeared, as many untrod paths were gone over, and data, frequently elusive to the researcher at times, seemed impossible to secure for connecting the links in the chain in chapter sequence. But the faith of the fathers was the incentive for greater diligence, if possible, and the results are placed in

this permanent form for the entertainment and instruction of all who read them, and also for elaboration by the future historian. To the student who scans the pages, the privilege of drawing many lessons for service in the field of human endeavor will be drawn, for by the toil and perseverance of the men and women of other generations we have come into this priceless legacy of citizenship in these highly wrought Twentieth Century days. We would, indeed, be ungrateful if we did not acknowledge this debt.

It is an honorable history of the genesis and development of an American community, the character of which is deeply cemented into the foundation and superstructure of the Government of the United States. Each generation has had its complement of leaders, and their sincerity cannot be questioned. Rev. Abraham Pierson, first leader, was of giant intellect and of exceedingly deep piety, impressing his life so firmly upon the settlement of less than a hundred souls that his spirit still abides. Rev. Daniel Taylor, first settled pastor of the Mountain Society, was also a stalwart figure of a later day, in the middle of the Eighteenth Century, when the Proprietors were contending with the over-mountain settlers for the land upon which they had built their homes. In the Revolutionary War period, Rev. Jedidiah Chapman and Dr. John Condit, the latter a friend of Washington, are the most striking characters. Both were seized with the ardent patriotic spirit which so grandly illumines the pages of the history of those crucial days when the nation was created. Dr. Condit was the only one of our citizens who sat in the United States Senate, and the influence he wielded upon community, State and National life can never be computed. He was faithful in the execution of every trust placed within his care, and he died in the golden summit of a well spent life. And so, through the decades, individuals have been raised up who have well met the exigencies of the hour and day.

Every possible source of information has been scanned. Over thirty thousand pages of printed matter have been read and studied, including files of "The State Gazette," of Trenton; "The Jersey Journal and Political Intelligencer," Elizabethtown; "Wood's Gazette and Paterson Intelligencer," of Newark, and "The Centinel of Freedom," of Newark, all published in the last half of the Eighteenth Century. No record, volume or diary to be found in the New Jersey Historical Society, the libraries or in private possesssion, containing items bearing upon the history of the Oranges, it is believed have been overlooked. Regrettable as it is that the muster roll of Captain Thomas Williams' company of Orange militiamen has been destroyed, it is a matter of pardonable pride that the roster of soldiers in the Revolutionary War, claiming residence at the Mountains, has been compiled, with the omission, it is believed, of scarcely a name. To Jemima Condict or Condit (the name was spelled both ways) must be accredited a meed of praise for her thoughtfulness

in keeping her diary. Little did she realize that when she became discouraged with her lessons in "broken numbers" (arithmetic) and decided to write important items of the daily life in the book, that she was performing a valuable service. She had a keen sense of the value of history, and her chronicling of the events as they passed under her notice during the early days of the Revolutionary War, shows her mind to have been well matured for one so young, she at that time being under twenty years of age. Her book is in the possession of a descendant, and though nearly a century and a half old the lines are still easily read.

It was the hope of the author to acknowledge the service so kindly rendered by those of our citizens in the writing of the history by mentioning their names, but space prohibits this desire because of the very large number. But the appreciation is none the less sincere for the helpfulness so freely offered by a host of men and women kindly disposed toward this history. Their aid has lessened considerably the labors of the author.

Often in his boyhood days, the one who has written this history climbed the oak tree growing on Glenwood avenue, mentioned in the description of the boundary line between Orange and East Orange, but, scan as he did, both sides of the dividing line presented the same aspect in character of houses and landscape. He wondered then and he wonders now, why there should be four municipalities of the Oranges. It is an ambition long cherished that he will live to the day when the people will proudly march to the polls and there cast their ballots in favor of one Orange. A much more satisfactory system of administering the local government would surely follow. Instead of five distinct governing bodies and other officials, there would then be one centralized authority, less expensive and more in harmony with modern day ideas of carrying on public affairs.

To the future the work is entrusted of strengthening, ennobling this edifice of the Oranges. The past is secure, the present is our hope, and the future, with its unsolved problems, will be met with the same courageous spirit as in the days that are passing and those that are gone, no doubt. To those who follow in our path or new ones which they will make, the trust of caring for the public weal is reposed with the faith that the tercentenary anniversary in 1966 will be appropriately observed by a jubilant throng, duly grateful that their lives have been cast in such pleasant places.

To Captain Fenwick Y. Hedley, editor of the Lewis Historical Publishing Company, who read the copy prepared by the author, special obligation is acknowledged for many courtesies extended, which considerably lightened the task of preparation of the material for the press.

Perhaps in the entire history of the Federal Government there has been no election more exciting nor more provocative of stirring the

passions of men than the one of 1860, when the contest finally became one of State Rights vs. the Unity of the Nation. On page 327 the statement is made that Bell and Everett carried the election in Essex county and the State against Lincoln and Hamlin. Ten days before the election a Fusion ticket was agreed upon in conference by committees representing the three parties arrayed against the Republican party, but when the official count on November 27th, 1860, was announced, it was found that Lincoln had secured four and Douglas three electoral votes in New Jersey.

DAVID L. PIERSON.

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

The Publishers of the present "History of the Oranges" feel justified in congratulating its patrons upon the possession of a work of real interest and abiding value. It is a rare good fortune for a community to have as historian one who combines in himself literary ability, familiarity with his subject, and a genuine enthusiasm. All of these qualities are the endowments which Mr. Pierson, the author, brought to his task, and which have characterized him throughout his life, as exemplified by his constant devotion to the loftiest community interests. He has ever been an indefatigable student of local history, and to his pen is due in no small degree its preservation in various forms of publication, and most fittingly culminating in the volumes the present publishers are privileged to distribute to their patrons. Mr. Pierson has been for many years a most inspiring figure in all the principal patriotic societies and in their public activities, and to him is due credit for the various fine pieces of public statuary of the Oranges. His life work has been an honor to himself, and of inestimable worth to his fellows.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CONTENTS

NOTE—This History is paged continuously throughout the three volumes. Index appears at close of Volume III.

	PAGE
Chapter I—Leaving New England Homes	1
Chapter II—Arriving in the Wilderness	5
Chapter III—The Fundamental Agreement	9
Chapter IV—Purchase of Land	13
Chapter V—The Beginning of Orange	17
Chapter VI—The First Mountain Preacher	23
Chapter VII—Settlement of Orange Under Way	27
Chapter VIII—Orange's Only Mining Venture	36
Chapter IX—Building the Meeting House—The First Settled Pastor	41
Chapter X—Riots Over Land Disputes	49
Chapter XI—The People Bereft of Their Pastor	55
Chapter XII—Settlers Lose Their Homes	59
Chapter XIII—The Second Pastorate	63
Chapter XIV—Hurricane at the Mountains	73
Chapter XV—The Jersey Blues	77
Chapter XVI—The First Bill of Rights	83
Chapter XVII—Settling the Third Pastor	89
Chapter XVIII—First Historian of Orange	95
Chapter XIX—Resolutions Against England—An Overt Act	97
Chapter XX—The Beginning of Hostilities	105
Chapter XXI—Militia at Battle of Long Island	111
Chapter XXII—British and Hessians Pillage	115
Chapter XXIII—The People's Government	121
Chapter XXIV—The Heroine of the Mountains	127
Chapter XXV—The Battle of Watsessing	130
Chapter XXVI—Assassination of Mrs. Caldwell	139
Chapter XXVII—The Battle of Springfield—"They Shall Not Pass"	145
Chapter XXVIII—The Battle of Springfield—"They Did Not Pass"	149
Chapter XXIX—The Name Orange Adopted	155
Chapter XXX—Washington at the Mountains	159
Chapter XXXI—Victory Won by Patriots	163
Chapter XXXII—The Parish Sloop	169
Chapter XXXIII—Instituting the Academy	175
Chapter XXXIV—Early Industries	181
Chapter XXXV—New Jersey's Star Third in the Flag	185

PAGE

Chapter XXXVI—When Curfew Rang in Orange..... 191
Chapter XXXVII—Political Parties Formed..... 195
Chapter XXXVIII—First Test of the Constitution..... 201
Chapter XXXIX—Republicans Defeat Federals..... 205
Chapter XL—Resignation of Rev. Mr. Chapman..... 211
Chapter XLI—Twenty-fifth Independence Day Anniversary..... 215
Chapter XLII—Beginning a New Century..... 219
Chapter XLIII—Along the Main Highway..... 225
Chapter XLIV—Local Government Instituted..... 229
Chapter XLV—Second War with Great Britain..... 235
Chapter XLVI—Notable Independence Day Anniversary..... 245
Chapter XLVII—The Lower Academy..... 247
Chapter XLVIII—An Era of Harmony..... 250
Chapter XLIX—Mineral Springs Discovered..... 255
Chapter L—Orange the Farming Center..... 261
Chapter LI—The Town Poor..... 265
Chapter LII—Parsonage Land Dispute Ended..... 271
Chapter LIII—Entering a Progressive Era..... 275
Chapter LIV—The Community Sustains Severe Loss..... 281
Chapter LV—Introduction of the Railroad..... 289
Chapter LVI—Rosedale Cemetery 295
Chapter LVII—Inception of Llewellyn Park..... 305
Chapter LVIII—When Lucy Stone Defied the Tax Collector..... 313
Chapter LVIX—Citizens Vote for Incorporation..... 319
Chapter LX—Shadows Over the Nation..... 325
Chapter LXI—War Declared by Lincoln..... 331
Chapter LXII—Division of Orange..... 343
Chapter LXIII—Crucial Days for Orange—Close of the War.... 349
Chapter LXIV—The Nation's Supreme Sacrifice..... 357
Chapter LXV—Fire Department Organized..... 361
Chapter LXVI—The Public School System..... 369
Chapter LXVII—The Nation's Centennial..... 375
Chapter LXVIII—Water Works Constructed..... 383
Chapter LXIX—Memorial Hospital Dedication..... 389
Chapter LXX—Military Spirit Maintained..... 393
Chapter LXXI—Orange's Most Eventful Decade..... 397
Chapter LXXII—Orange's Most Eventful Decade—Continued... 411
Chapter LXXIII—Installation of Sewers—The Park System.... 419
Chapter LXXIV—Spanish-American War—Soldiers' Memorial.. 431
Chapter LXXV—The Tragedy of the New Century..... 441
Chapter LXXVI—Patriotic and Civic Awakening..... 445
Chapter LXXVII—Centenary of Orange..... 453
Chapter LXXVIII—The Water System—Labor Trouble..... 461
Chapter LXXIX—Incorporated Fifty Years..... 467

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Chapter LXXX—Changed Form of Government—Improvements	471
Chapter LXXXI—The Oranges During the World War	483
Chapter LXXXII—Orange in 1920	497
Chapter LXXXIII—South Orange	505
Chapter LXXXIV—South Orange Village	515
Chapter LXXXV—East Orange	535
Chapter LXXXVI—East Orange—Continued	565
Chapter LXXXVII—The Most Notable Man in the World	579
Chapter LXXXVIII—West Orange	587
Chapter LXXXIX—The Oranges in 1920	601
Chapter XC—The Churches of the Oranges	606
Chapter XCI—The Industries of the Oranges	637
Addenda—Conclusion of History	651
Appendix—Early Records	659

DEDICATION

This history is dedicated to the Men and Women of the Pioneer Period, who failed not in overcoming the obstacles incident to the breaking of the soil and the building of the foundation of the community of the Oranges, for which the people of today are under a lasting obligation.

LANDING OF CARTERET

CHAPTER I

LEAVING NEW ENGLAND HOMES

Winter weather was gradually disappearing early in March, 1666, when two travelers from afar were daily expected on their return to Milford, Connecticut. The few dwellers in the quiet town, agog with interest, could scarcely wait for the tales these neighbors would bring of their journey of several weeks into the country lying west of the Hudson river.

Events of more than ordinary importance centered about them, for Captain Robert Treat and John Gregory had been sent in quest of an asylum for the Puritans who strongly objected to the union in 1662 of the New Haven and Connecticut Colonies, whereby restraint was removed from the religious accountability of the people. This was abhorent to the strictly orthodox of the New Haven Colony, who did not care for the more liberal constitutional provision permitting men not connected with the Church to vote in civil affairs, but not preventing the civil authorities from interfering with those of the Church. The union of the two colonies was a blow to restrained Puritanism.

They of the New Haven Colony wanted nothing of the Half-Way Covenant also incorporated into the Constitution, which extended the privileges of the Church to those who were not in full communion. This particular clause allowed "all baptized persons not convicted of scandalous actions to become members upon acknowledgment of their baptismal covenant and promising an outward conformity to it, though without any pretensions to inward and spiritual acquiesence, to present their children for baptism." It practically widened the opposition to an irremediable breach.

There was, therefore, an immediate and ardent desire expressed by them for the institution of another theocratic government as an ideal system for carrying on their affairs temporal and spiritual. The effort to found the "Isle of the Innocents," known as the New Haven Colony, on Long Island, had proved a failure after twenty years' experiment by the very people now so anxiously awaiting the return of their emissaries. The present situation was to them unbearable. A number of Branford and Guilford families, living only a few miles distant, also were in accord with the proposed movement.

Captain Treat and his fellow committeeman arrived in due season, bringing intelligence most favorable to the sequestration of the religionists from their more worldly brethren. Truly, Governor Carteret's agents, appearing among them in 1665, did not exaggerate one iota the

possibilities of home-making and the erection of a Godly government in the territory adjoining the provincial seat on the north, and extending westward to the mountains.

Delineation of all that was observed by the committee—immense areas of clearing, meadows, forests of timber suitable for building purposes, a river of pure water in which were large numbers of the finny tribe, flowing by the eastern boundary; fur-bearing wild animals, game of many varieties, fowl in innumerable flocks, inland water courses irrigating the soil—provoked more than one of the company to fervently exclaim that Providence was leading the way to a realization of their hope and faith.

Captain Treat gave it as his judgment that the productivity of the soil would meet the most sanguine expectations. He explained the trip minutely. They had penetrated the interior to the east bank of the Delaware river, where a very mild climate was found, but otherwise the conditions were not so favorable as those in the territory further north, about which Governor Carteret was at much pains to confer with them. Liberal indeed was his offer to homesteaders. They were not to be disturbed in the conduct of their local government nor of their church relation. The Indian rights were attended to, and occupation of the land could be made upon an agreement with the Governor to pay him a half-penny per acre per annum as a quit rent. That it should work no hardship, payment was not to begin till New Year's Day, 1670. This was March 25, and it remained as the beginning of the calendar year till the Julian Calendar, in vogue since 45 B. C., was substituted by one issued by Pope Gregory in 1752.

Charles II, King of England, who assumed possession of the territory extending from the west bank of the Connecticut river to the east shore of the Delaware bay, by right of discovery of the Cabots, had in 1497 ceded it to the Duke of York, giving it the name of New Albion. Colonel Robert Nichols as Governor established headquarters on Manhattan Island. With more or less generosity, the Duke assigned that part of the tract now known as New Jersey to Sir George Carteret and Lord John Berkeley, the consideration being ten shillings and an annual rent of one pepper corn, payable on the day of nativity of St. John the Baptist, if legally demanded. Title was given on June 23-24, 1664, and Philip Carteret, fourth cousin of Sir George, was appointed Governor. He arrived in the settlement back of Achter Koll (Staten Island Sound) in August, 1664, and promptly named it Elizabeth Town, in honor of Lady Elizabeth, wife of Sir George Carteret. "With due preparation and solemnization for it," as the Puritans termed their devotional exercises preceding important undertakings, the compact to enter upon the venture was made between man and man and then as a company. Rev. Abraham Pierson, pastor of the Branford church, the soul of the

enterprise, encouraged the people to take up their burden and carry it not with them, but cast it aside when once the pilgrimage was under way.

Born in Yorkshire, England, Rev. Mr. Pierson received his education at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating therefrom in 1632 at the age of nineteen years. He was episcopally ordained at the parish church in Newark-on-the-Trent. Coming to America in 1639, he settled at Boston, and while there was ordained a Congregational minister, later organizing a church at Lynn, Massachusetts. In 1640 he was leading a company of people "finding themselves straightened" in that town, to Long Island, where they founded Southampton. Their hopes again thwarted in the establishment of the "Isle of the Innocents," they migrated to Branford. Rev. Mr. Pierson was endowed with superior talents and which he exercised indefatigably, spreading the gospel as he interpreted it, even among the Indians, among whom he made many converts. Having familiarized himself with their language and customs, he prepared a catechism, and printed it in their native tongue.

Obdurate was the minister, who had now been settled about six years in Branford, when it was suggested to him that he remain in the Connecticut Colony, after its union with New Haven. He hailed with manifestations of spiritual delight the report of Captain Treat regarding the availability of the site selected on the bank of a large river, symbolic of the River Jordan for the planting of another church by the living waters.

Abraham Pierson and Abigail Wheelwright were married, it is believed, at the bride's New England home. She was the daughter of Rev. John Wheelwright, of Lincolnshire, England, who emigrated to Exeter, New Hampshire. Their children were: 1, Thomas, born in Southampton, Long Island, in 1641-42, died before 1684, at Newark; 2, John, born in Southampton, Long Island, in 1643, died before 1671; 3, Abigail, born in 1644; married in 1663, John Davenport, Jr., son of Rev. John Davenport, first minister of New Haven; 4, Rev. Abraham, second pastor of Newark, born at Southampton, in 1645; married Abigail Clark; 5, Grace, born in 1650, at Branford; married Samuel Kitchell, signer of the Fundamental Agreement; 6, Susanna, born in December, 1652, at Branford; married Jonathan Ball, of Stamford; 7, Rebecca, born in 1654, at Branford; married Joseph Johnson, town drummer of Newark; died in November, 1732; 8, Theophilus, born in 1659, at Branford; became prominent in Newark affairs, and died in 1713; 9, Isaac; 10, Mary.

In April the men and women were busily engaged, not in preparing the soil for another harvest and in tidying up their homes, a springtime essential, but in rooting up their very rooftrees, their homes, upon which they had expended much labor. Neighbors who shared with them the trials and holy joys of the rigorous era were to be forsaken, perhaps for-

ever, in this all impelling desire to worship God and conduct temporal affairs, as the pastor often said, in the manner the Good Lord intended—in complete subjugation to His will, and in glorifying His Holy Name, thereby uplifting mankind to the high Puritan conception of living.

Abandoning the home was not an easy matter for the women, with whom sentiment, sweet and simple, clustered about the diminutive cottage and the acreage under cultivation. One of the dwellings about to be left tenantless was historically related to the stirring scenes of England a few years before. Michael Tompkins, an unrelenting follower of Rev. Mr. Pierson, offered his home as a refugee of the Regicides, Goffe and Whaley, who sat in judgment upon King Charles I. The sense of justice of those who were aware of their hiding place forbade any inkling of the fact being communicated to the English emissaries, who searched the Colony in vain. The Regicides were harbored in the Tompkins home over a year.

On an early May day the Milford Company, with delegations from Branford and Guilford, proceeded to the sailing craft at anchor in the harbor of New Haven. The movable worldly goods were carefully stowed, and then, with a solemn service to Almighty God, the anchors were lifted, the sails responded to the wind, and the last hope of the Puritan for the founding of his idealized community was now before him. It was a memorable day, fraught with far-reaching possibilities.

CHAPTER II

ARRIVING IN THE WILDERNESS

Rev. Mr. Pierson, it was agreed, should remain with the Branford company till the following year, when a home could be prepared for him in the new town. Captain Treat was deputed the chief, and to him all bowed in submission in whatever he elected to do for their interests while on the trip.

The vessels made their way, accommodating to wind and tide through the waters with more or less speed. After reaching the river which emptied into the bay, the progress was much slower on account of the tortuous course through a meadow stretching away in every direction. The vista made a most pleasing picture to Puritan eye and mind. Undulating acres of wooded land, clearings of wide areas and lowlands thickly covered with growth of tender grass, swept before the gaze till the view was lost in the blue haze of mountain top. In a northeasterly direction (now known as the Hackensack Meadows) a dense growth of cedar trees serving as a protection against the northeast winter storms, was observed by the now eager company of men, watching every changing scene with all the eagerness permissible by the severe tenets they professed. A bluff on the westerly bank was noted where the river narrowed to closer confines, and the men, under Captain Treat's guidance, directed the vessels toward a depression serving as a landing place. This identical spot is unknown. The Puritans gave little thought to its perpetuating. They were more impressed with the pleasing prospect of again setting foot on solid earth.

The anchor was thrown out, the boats maintained their equilibrium, and the first scene of this historical pilgrimage was concluded. The company scrambled ashore. With the assistance of strong men, the women and children were first taken to dry land. All was animation, but with decorum, as the goods were removed under the great blue canopy of heaven to the high ground above the river, naught disturbing the scene but a wild animal scurrying here and there, alarmed by this strange intrusion.

Ah, but there was a group of Indians! They were interested observers of the scene. They had long watched the unfamiliar craft laboriously moving along the stream. Intently did they view the high prows, cumbersome sails, and other clumsy appointments of the vessels drawing near. Prosperous people they saw standing upon the decks—uncompromising religionists—determined upon erecting a government according to their idea of correct living.

The unloading of sundry articles of household goods and perchance some livestock and other requisites for the pioneer life was quickly accomplished. Prayer followed, offered by one of the men, for safe deliverance from the misfortunes of the sea and for safe debarkation in the new home, this branch of Zion now being instituted.

An Indian stolidly watching the scene, then stepped forward and demanded payment for the land thus summarily occupied. The claim was advanced that the red men owned the property, and these Puritans, dressed in small clothes, and wearing queer, steeple-crowned hats, were interlopers. At least, that was thought to be the probable explanation of the speaker's vehement expression. The Puritans, by enlisting the services of an interpreter, John Capteen, a Dutchman, who lived at Hackensack, soon learned the cause of Indian ire. They were quickly apprised of the fact that the Governor had not attended to the treaty price with the Indians as he had guaranteed. Reluctantly it was decided to return to Milford. Alas! the migration was in vain!

"I had expected the Governor had cleared the plantations from all claims and encumbrances," said Captain Treat to the Indians through the interpreter, "and had given us quiet possession, which he promised to do; but no sooner are we on the place and having our goods landed than I and others of this company are ordered off. You claim right as Hackensack Indians by being first here. We have the Governor's order to take the land, but you say that it is unpurchased."

The captain was very much exercised. Carteret appeared upon the scene as the vessels were being reloaded. The fate of the expedition now hung in the balance. Captain Treat called upon the Governor to explain matters. Had not the company agreed to pay the half-penny annual quit-rent per acre? Had they not come into the land determined to settle and even end their days here, cultivate the soil, and glorify the name of God ? The Puritan blood of the speaker was rising. Every word was listened to with profound interest by his associates, for he was a man of wisdom and of much experience in worldly and spiritual affairs. The interpreter communicated the statement to the Indians. They then knew the truth was told, if suspicion to the contrary had been entertained by them.

The Governor acknowledged failure on his part to fulfill the contract, but implored the people to remain. Consent to this appeal was finally granted by heads of families (women had no voice in public affairs). Perro, a minor chief, acting as spokesman for the Indians, informed Captain Treat that Oraton, the great chief, was four score and ten years of age, and would therefore be compelled to leave the business details to younger men.

The articles placed on the vessels were again brought ashore, and preparations made for spending the night as comfortably as the condi-

tions permitted. The ever-ready flint and steel, a combination which produced the spark for igniting the fire, were in the hands of an expert. The ruddy glow of the burning wood soon illuminated the landscape as the flickering shadows gathered in the twilight. And now the pilgrimage from Milford to the wilderness was accomplished. The men were noticed reading their Bibles, though one or two depended upon their neighbors to perform this service for them. Privileges of tuition were not their portion.

Not a little surprise was expressed by Captain Treat and his committeemen, upon visiting the village at Hackensack, to note the well-cultivated gardens planted with corn, peas and other vegetables, all faithfully tended by the women while the men were absent on hunting trips, fishing excursions, or engaged in warring upon other tribes. The principal style of dwelling was the lodge. Bark of the chestnut tree, grass and other material were woven in the construction, making it quite impervious to the inclemencies of the seasons. The roof was usually dome-shaped; the oblong building was also used.

The antecedents of the Hackensack band, Unami division, of the Delaware or Leni Lenape tribe, with whom the Puritan Fathers negotiated, are unknown, but there is no doubt of long possession. Implements of stone and other material were found in the soil, and the evidences of long settlement at landing places and the character of the abodes, all tended toward this belief. The Hackensacks were not warlike, were scantily clothed, and always ready for a run over the fields in search of game. The principal garment of the women had more the appearance of a bag than a dress, consisting of a square piece of buckskin wrapped about the waist and allowing a bulge into which articles needed in the daily life were placed while on a march.

Oraton, through Perro, assured the committee that the settlers would not be disturbed in their home making. The bill of sale, it was agreed, to hold in abeyance till after the Branford and Guilford companies arrived in the spring of 1667. Opportunity was thereby given to secure at leisure the purchase price—sundry useful articles of more value to the Indians than silver and gold.

CHAPTER III

THE FUNDAMENTAL AGREEMENT

On the voyage from Milford the leaders were in close conference over the form of town government to be established. The provisions of the Fundamental Agreement, as the Constitution was named, were very exacting, but acceptable to the heads of families. The instrument was finally adopted at the first town meeting, May 21, 1666.

It was then "agreed upon mutually that the aforesaid persons from Milford, Guilford and Branford, together with their associates, being now accepted of, do make one township, provided they send word so to be any time between this and the last of October next ensuing, and according to fundamentals mutually agreed upon, do desire to be of one heart and consent, through God's blessing with one hand they may endeavor the carrying on of spiritual concernments, as also civil and town affairs, according to God and a Godly Government, there to be settled by them and their associates." Eleven men were chosen, "empowered for a committee for the speedier and better expedition of things then emergent to be done." This agreement also provided "for allotments in every division, equally privileged with the rest of the planters then being or to be." Captain Treat affixed his signature as recorder, and Samuel Swain signed his name attesting its authenticity.

Though adopted at the first town meeting on May 21, 1666, it did not become fully effective till five months later, when on October 30 the Branford and Guilford names were signed, thus completing the transaction. The agreement follows:

October 30, 1666.

At a meeting touching the Intended design of many of the inhabitants of Branford, the following was subscribed:

1st. That none shall be admitted freemen or free Burgesses [Deut. i-13] within our Town upon Pesayak River in the Province [Exod. xviii-21] of New Jersey but such Planters as are members [Deut. xvii-15] of some or other of the Congregational Churches, nor shall [Jer. xxx-21] any but such be chosen to magistracy or to Carry on any part of said Civil Judicature, or as deputies or assistants, to have power to Vote in Establishing laws, and making or Repealing them or to any Chief Military Trust or Office.

Nor shall any But such Church Members have any Vote in any such elections; Tho' all others admitted to be planters have Right to their proper Inheritances, and do and shall enjoy all other Civil Liberties and Privileges, According to all Laws, Orders, Grants, which are or shall hereafter be made for this Town.

2d. We shall with Care and Diligence provide for the maintenance

of the purity of Religion professed in the Congregational Churches. Wherefore unto subscribed the Inhabitants of Branford.

Signed by Jasper Crane, Abraham Pierson, Samuel Swaine, Laurence Ward, Thomas Blatchley, Samuel Plum, Josiah Ward, Samuel Rose, Thomas Pierson, John Ward, John Catling, Richard Harrison, Thomas Huntington, Ebenezer Canfield, John Ward, Sr., Edward Ball, John Harrison, John Crane, Delivered Crane, Aaron Blatchly, Richard Laurence, John Johnson, Thomas Lyon.

And upon the reception of their Letters and Subscriptions, the present inhabitants, in November following, declare their consent and readiness to do likewise, and at a meeting the twenty-fourth of next June, following, in 1667, they also subscribed with their own hands unto the two fundamental agreements expressed on the other side, their names as follows:

Robert Treat, Obadiah Bruen, Matthew Canfield, Samuel Kitchell, Jeremiah Peck, Michael Tompkins, Stephen Freeman, Henry Lyon, John Browne, John Rogers, Stephen Davis, Edward Rigs, Robert Kitchell, John Brooks, Robert Lymens, Francis Linle, Daniel Tichenor, John Bauldwin, Sr., John Bauldwin, Jr., Jonathan Tompkins, George Day, Thomas Johnson, John Curtis, Ephraim Burwell, Robert Dennison, Nathaniel Wheeler, Zachariah Burwell, William Camp, Joseph Walters, Robert Dalglesh, Hauns Albers, Thomas Morris, Hugh Roberts, Ephraim Pennington, Martin Tichenor, John Brown, Jr., Jonathan Seargeant, Azariah Crane, Samuel Lyon, Joseph Riggs, Stephen Bond.

The texts of Scripture incorporated and emphasized the complete obedience of an overruling Providence:

Take your wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.—Deut. i-13.

Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place such over them to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.—Exod. xviii-21.

Thou shalt in any wise set him King over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose; one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee; thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother. —Deut. xvii-15.

And their nobles shall be of themselves and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them.—Jer. xxx-31.

The document was once more read, discussed, and agreed to, at a meeting in June, 1667, after the Branford and Guilford families arrived. Included in the seventeen "items" attached to the document was one which provided that men seeking residence in the town shall bring certificates from the chief of the place from whence they came. Three other important "items" were:

It is agreed upon that in case any shall come into us or rise up amongst us that shall willingly or wilfully disturb us in our Peace and Settlements, and especially that would subvert us from the true Religion and worship of God, and cannot or will not keep their opinions to them-

selves or he reclaimed after due Times and means of Conviction and reclaiming hath been used; it is unanimously agreed upon and Consented unto us as a Fundamental Agreement and Order, that all and Persons so ill disposed and affected shall after due Notice given them from the Town, quietly depart the place Seasonably, the Town allowing them valuable Considerations for their Lands or Houses as Indifferent Men shall price them, or else leave them to make the best of them to any Man the Town shall approve of .

It was ordered and agreed upon, in Cases of changes of Lands or any kind of obligation whatsoever by Gift, Sale, Exchange, or otherwise, that any new Inhabitant shall arrive or come into Town, to inhabit with us; it is agreed and ordered that he or they from Time to Time shall in all Respects subscribe and enter into the same engagements as his Predecessors or the rest of the Town have done, before he or they can or shall be accounted Legal Inhabitants in our Town, or have . . . Title to their Lands or Possessions therein.

It is solemnly consented unto and agreed by all the Planters & Inhabitants of the Town of Newark from their settling together at first, and again publicly renewed as their Joint Covenant one with another, that they will from Time to Time all submit one to another to be led, ruled and governed by such Magistrates and Rulers in the Town as shall be annually chosen by the Friends from among themselves, with such orders and Law whilst they are settled here by themselves as they had in the Place from whence they came, under such Penalties as the Magistrates upon the Nature of the offence shall determine.

The rate upon which every man was assessed to provide funds for carrying on the town government was annexed, as a "sure list of every man's estate, approved by the sale men." The total valuation of the worldly goods brought to the town, computed by modern day calculation, was about $175,000. Signatures of the Milford people were duly attached to the document, and the remainder of the meeting was devoted to solemn service of prayer. In this manner was "Milford by the Pesayak river" dedicated to the service of God and man. The name was later changed to Newark, in honor of Rev. Abraham Pierson, who received his ministerial orders at Newark-on-the-Trent, in England. The name was also pronounced and spelled New Worke and New Ark.

Every step was deliberately taken; every precaution exercised that no pitfall mar the daily routine. The Fundamental Agreement, ironclad provisioned as it was, lacked one essential, which could not be placed in its binding clauses—human participation in its observance—but it did reckon with man's frailty in the long list of "items" appended. "Weighed in the balance and found wanting" is often the verdict following a fair trial of many virtuous enterprises, and so it was with the Bill of Rights of the Essex County Founders. They who strongly possessed the faith could not for a moment believe that their ideals would fail to strengthen the bonds of close corporation, increasing proportionately with the added population. Fellowship with God was the foundation

upon which the town was built. This would ensure piety, peace and prosperity. Thus the Puritans argued. Endeavor was made to impress upon the minds of all within the borders, whether of the elect or of the profane, that the fullest measure of success in any movement is through constant communion with the Ruler of the Universe. Life was a serious medium for doing His will. Humor was seldom if ever expressed, and levity was a sin.

The Puritan dwelt in an atmosphere of comity and probity. Assistance came not in a tardy manner, but with the heart full of service to his fellow creatures. "The poor ye have always with you" was not only a Sabbath Day reminder, but a week-day opportunity to perform a worthy act. Four-square dealing marked the deportment of the townsman. Indeed, he was commanded to observe this trait by the very articles of agreement which he signed, or to which he assented if a later day arrival.

CHAPTER IV

PURCHASE OF LAND

Silently the Indians came into the settlement on July 11, 1667, formed a semicircle in a convenient grove and there found the Puritans, solemn-visaged, awaiting with the purchase price arranged in front of them. After "due preparation and solemnization for it," the sale began. Carefully the parchment was brought forth, the Indians looking on in awe as it was unrolled. Quiet reigned, save for the gentle midsummer breeze stirring the trees.

Nearly fourteen months had passed since the enactment of the memorable scene on the river bank, when the white man promised to reward the native for settling on his land. Fulfilment of the contract, verbally made, was now being executed, with every legal and moral requirement. Articles named in the bill of sale, and agreed upon by both parties, were enumerated, first by Samuel Edsall, who conducted the business in behalf of the Puritans, and then by John Capteen, the Dutch interpreter, representing the Indians.

Slowly and with emphasis upon each article the list read: "Four barrels of beere!" And given by our Puritan Fathers, too! But this stern, pious folk were tolerant of individual tastes when held within due bounds. Next was heard, "two ankors of liquor or something equivalent!" Then, "Fifty double hands of powder. One hundred barrs of lead, ten swords, twenty axes, twenty coates, ten guns, twenty pistols, ten kettles, four blankets, ten paire breeches, fifty knives, twenty howes (garden hoes), 850 fathoms of wampum, three troopers' coates." These things, the bill concluded, are received, only a small remainder engaged to them by bill. For this array of articles the Indians promised

To deliver a Certain tract of Land, Upland, and Meadows of all sorts, Wether Swamps, Rivers, Brooks, Springs, fishings, Trees of all sorts, quarries and Mines, or Metals of what sort soever. With full liberty of hunting and fouling upon the same, excepting Liberty of hunting for the above said Proprietors, that were upon the upper commons, and of fishing in the above said Pesayak River; which said tract of land is bounded and Limited with the bay Eastward, and the great River Pesayak northward, the great Creke or River in the meadow running to the head of the Cove, and from thence bareing a West Line for the South bounds Wh. said Great Creke is Commonly Called and known by the name Weequachick, on the West Line backwards into the Country to the foot of the great Mountaine called Watchung, being as is Judged about seven or eight miles from Pesayak towne.

The said Mountaine, as Wee are Informed, hath one branch of Elizabeth Town River running near the above said foot of the mountaine;

the bounds northerly, viz: Pesayak River reached to the Third River above the towne, ye River is called Yauntakah, and from thence upon a northwest line to the aforesaid mountaine; all which before mentioned Lands for the several kinds of them, and all the singular benefits and Priviledges belonging to them, with ye several bounds affixed and expressed herein, as also free liberty and range for Cattle, horses, hoggs, and that though they range beyond any of the bounds in this deed Expressed, to feed and pasture Without Molestation of or damage to the owners of the cattle, &c., above said.

Fantastical flourishes were used by the Indians with which they indicated their mark. Oraton, feeble in health, sent able men in his stead. The signers were, on his behalf, Wapamuk, Harish, Captamin, Sessom, Mamustone, Peter, Wamesane, Wekaprokikan, Cacanakrue and Perawae. For the Puritans, Obadiah Bruen was selected to first place his signature, followed by Michael Tompkins, Samuel Kitchell, John Brown, and Robert Dennison.

Wampum mentioned in the bill of sale was made by the squaws of Indian tribes from the thick or blue part of sea clam shells. Ten of these were placed on a hempen string about one foot in length. From five to ten strings constituted a day's work by one fairly well adapted to the task. The price of each string was reckoned at one shilling.

Governor Carteret was very anxious to install the Provincial Government, stating in the call for delegates to meet at Elizabeth Town, May 25, 1668, "for the making and Constituting such wholesome Lawes as shall be most needful and Necessary for the good government of the said Province & the maintayning of a religious Communion & Civil society one with the other as becometh Christians, without which it is Impossible for any body Politicq to prosper or subsist."

Two delegates from each of the settlements at Bergen, Woodbridge, Middletown, Piscataway, Elizabeth Town and Newark, composed the lower house of Burgesses, as they were named, while the Governor's Council of six members composed the upper house. The laws there enacted were very rigid.

Persons resisting established authority were ordered punished at the discretion of the court. Men between sixteen and sixty years of age were required to provide themselves with arms, on penalty of one shilling for the first week's neglect and two shillings for every week thereafter.

Punishment for burglary and highway robbery was cruel. For the first offence burning in the hand was prescribed and for the second infraction, burning in the forehead. In both cases restitution was made. For the third offence the penalty was death. Then, it was adjudged, the culprit was incorrigible and a detriment to society. Undutiful children, smiting or cursing father or mother, except provoked thereto for self-preservation, were punished with death. Treble restitution for stealing was exacted, and for second offence such increase of punishment as the

court might determine, even death, if the party so offending appeared to be utterly depraved. The thief, if unable to make restitution, was punished at the whipping post or sold for satisfaction. Night walking or reveling were misdemeanor of serious character. Woe betide the innocently minded individual walking, even in modest manner, after the prescribed hour for retirement. Curfew was set at 9 o'clock, and the assembly gave the magistrate discretion in administering punishment to disturbers of the quiet of the town.

No son, daughter, maid or servant could marry without the consent of his or her parents, masters or overseers. Three times the notice of forthcoming wedding must be published in public meeting or kirk near the abode, or set up in writing at some public house near where the parties lived, fourteen days before the ceremony. The marriage was then solemnized "by some approved minister, justice or chief officer, who, on penalty of twenty pounds and to be put out of office, is to marry none who have not followed these directions."

Thirty pounds was the first levy made for provincial expenses, Newark's share being five pounds. Winter wheat was accepted for taxes at the rate of five shillings per bushel, summer wheat at four shillings and six pence, peas at three shillings and six pence, rye at four shillings, and beef at two pence and half penny per pound. These articles passed as currency in town and province.

The Indians did not intrude upon the life of the Puritans, but it was their delight to bring to the early homes sundry articles of food-product of hunting expedition or exploration along the ocean beach for oysters and clams. These proved a very acceptable change in the daily diet, and the donors were always rewarded with an equivalent from the white woman's larder, beside a word or two of appreciation. The Indians lived upon terms of amicability with the settlers, going and coming at will through the thoroughfares and fields. Thus there are no scenes of bloodshed, no Indian massacres, marking the progress of our community in its primitive days.

Indian customs were interesting to the settlers. The marriage ceremony, particularly, was witnessed by grown people as opportunity afforded. The bride and bridegroom and their families assembled and were seated in a semicircle. First, the bridegroom delivered a wild animal's rib to the bride. Then she gave him an ear of corn, signifying that she was to provide the bread and he the meat. Without further formality the couple began the round of existence, having the great outdoors as a dwelling place.

Assembled at a given point in a forest or clearing, where danger of attack from warring tribes was lessened, the natives formed circles one within the other when worshipping the Great Spirit, and on certain occasions made sacrifices of first fruits. The fattest buck was burnt

upon a fire kindled for the purpose, and all feasted upon provisions brought by the women, taking care that no bones of animals eaten should break or be broken in any manner, for that, they reasoned, would be to invite a visitation of evil spirits upon them.

The Surveyor-General of Elizabeth Town arranged "middle highways in the length and breadth of the town (Broad and Market streets of our day) to be eight Rods wide and the Rest four." Mulberry and Washington streets, included in the first map of road laying, were named respectively East Back Lane and West Back Lane. Three ranges were provided "with due preparation and solemnization," one each for the people of Milford, Branford, and Guilford. Drawing for home lots was adopted February 6, 1667, as the most expeditious and harmonious method of settlement. These lots consisted of six acres, except that of Captain Treat, who was allowed not only two additional acres, but also the privilege of first choice. This honor was in return for his skill and expense in negotiating the purchase of the land. He selected the lot at the southeast corner of the highways running the length and breadth of the town, and extending easterly to East Back Lane (now Mulberry street), and in a southerly direction beyond the point now occupied by the First Presbyterian Church. The two extra acres were on the westerly side of the roadway, near the watering place.

CHAPTER V

THE BEGINNING OF ORANGE

The Newark settlers provided a meeting house, comfortably domiciled their pastor and themselves, established an ordinary for the entertainment of strangers visiting the town, built a corn mill, provided a vessel for traffic by water, established courts, installed a schoolmaster, laid highways, and had taken steps for the formation of a county which in 1675 was named the county of Essex.

All this was accomplished during the first ten years. Expanding population created a need of allotment in the third division, which practically included all remaining upland. An order was accordingly issued for the drawing to be held at the town meeting, May 28, 1675. The highest estate, it was decreed, should not exceed forty-one acres, and the lowest not less than twenty acres, and it was further provided "that this shall all lie common for pasture, timber and stone, till it be enclosed by fence." Where this particular western line ended was never fully determined, "being, as judged, about seven or eight miles from Pesayak towne," as the deed declared.

Three years after this exodus began, it was decided to acquire more territory, therefore in March, 1678, Daniel Dod and Edward Ball, surveyors, were appointed to run the northern line of the town to the top of the Mountain. On the thirteenth day of the month the deed was executed, the transfer being made by the Winacksop and Shenacktos Indians, owners of the great Mountain Watchung, so named. The consideration was "thirteen kans of rum, three coates and two guns." The entire cost of both tracts, extending from the Pesayak river to the Mountain, the Third river as its northern boundary and Bound Brook as the southerly boundary, was about $700, computed by present-day standards.

And now the migration mountainward was developing and spreading out of the fertile fields west of the ridge. This was the beginning of Orange. Many a covetous eye had been cast by groups of settlers tramping over these outlying possessions in days agone. Now they were available. Immigrants from abroad, Scotland, principally, were coming to America in large numbers late in the seventeenth century, and not a few of them found their way here, subscribed to the town regulations and became acceptable planters. By general consent the settlements in the third division and the second purchase were designated the Mountain Society, though it remained under the government first instituted.

Magnificent specimens of oak, ash, hemlock, maple, hickory and other trees, were indigenous to the soil. On the mountain top fine elms

grew, the bark of which (slippery elm) was used in making a syrup for the cure of incipient colds. Herbs—savory, profuse, and needed for stuffing the wild and domestic fowls for the table, and many other varieties, having medicinal properties, gathered in the summer, were stored for future use. Fruit grew luxuriantly. Wild strawberries, raspberries and currants, bursting into crimson hue with the rising summer solstice; mulberries, persimmons, plums and grapes predominated. The grape vine gained enormous proportions, undisturbed, even by the Indians, who were satisfied to pluck the delicately flavored product and allowed the growth to continue. The vines, more numerous on the mountainside where the water courses flowed, were frequently entwined among the giant forest trees. Verily, here was a paradise where the family could flourish on little or nothing gained from outside sources. The soil was for the most part a sandy loam, suitable for the growth of grain, garden produce and fruit trees.

The pioneers, as they pushed toward the mountain peak, met a heavy growth of timber, but on the plain it was sparsely set, void of underbrush of any appreciable extent, and, says Smith, New Jersey's first historian, in 1750, "two or three men in one year will clear fifty acres, in some places sixty, and in some more. They sow corn the first year, and afterward maintain themselves. The trees are not many to the acre, except in the hill country, and there is very much meadow." Swamps were the bane of the people's lives. Cattle wandered away into the cool recesses when summer heat was strongest, and often were entangled in the bogs. Springs of potable water burst out of the ground in every direction, sparkling and pellucid, and some of them were sources of well-defined streams flowing merrily toward the sea.

The wild animals contesting the forward movement of civilization were the bear, wolf, panther and wild cat. Deer, elk, fox, coon, opposum and others of the lesser animals also roamed about the upland. The beaver assiduously felled trees when it willed, damming up water courses and flooding the adjacent territory. This was noticed on the Wigwam brook, a sizable stream having several tributaries. Rattlesnakes, always apprising one of their presence by the strange jingling noise as they whisked their tails, and the copperheads, were reptiles most feared. They were not exterminated till many years later.

When winter snows were upon the ground, the wild animals, nearly crazed for the want of food, stealthily approached the clearings under cover of night. Wolves were the chief annoyers. They even attacked horses and oxen. It was no uncommon occurrence for a housewife upon opening her door to see snarling wolves displaying their fangs as they prowled about the yard. Bears also appeared, but were more cautious. Restless nights were caused the settlers by the wolves as they howled

INDIAN RELICS FROM WHERE MIDLAND AVENUE AND DODD STREET, EAST ORANGE, ARE NOW SITUATED

singly, and in chorus when appearing in the settlement during the hours of darkness. An occasional crash at the enclosures where sheep, pigs and other animals were thought to be safeguarded, revealed the presence of the intruders. The ever-ready flintlock was brought forth in the hands of a trusty Puritan, and there was one less wolf to annoy the people after its well directed charge reached a mark. Provoking indeed was the problem of conquering the beast. Bears were seen about the uplands in the summer seeking berries and other food. They were trapped and also taken by hunters. Other fur-bearing animals were captured and their pelts used in making warm garments for the women and children. Wild pigeons, ducks, and turkeys, flocking about the watering places, furnished the homes with a choice array of edibles.

Bounties were offered continuously, leading the colonists to enter the campaign of exterminating the wolf. The routine of life was varied with exciting chases after the wary animal over the fields and through the woods, where in this day are comfortable homes and other evidences of a highly civilized community. The planters more skilled in the use of firearms or at trapping, added a considerable sum to their accounts. But they were suspected of shrewd practices, and at the town meeting of February 24, 1681, "it is agreed that if any Person or Persons kill any Wolves or Bears, which they require pay for from the Town, they shall only be such Wolves and Bears that are killed within our Town Bounds, that they shall be allowed pay for."

Other less ferocious animals, chiefly the deer, damaged fences surrounding the gardens, ate the tender shoots of new corn in the spring and trampled with impunity over the vegetables in the summer months.

The unconquered beast so exasperated the people that on September 6, 1698, "it is agreed upon by vote for Incouragement to those that will kill wolves that they shall have Twenty Shillings p. Head allowed them in a Town Rate for this Year." Four years later (November 2, 1702), "It is voted that those Persons that have killed Wolves since the last Town Rate or shall kill any wolves, shall be allowed twelve Shillings p. Head." Decimation of the species was in process. An economical clause of the September meeting action provided that "those Creatures which People intend to kill for their Use, shall be Rate Free." The bear, at first exempt, came under the ban when the town offered five shillings for the capture of cubs. An additional bounty was offered by the Provincial Assembly. The wolf continued a pest for a century, notwithstanding all the efforts made to drive it out of the country. In Samuel Harrison's account book, a source of local historical narrative of the early years of the Meeting House Society, an entry made January 23, 1744-45, states that "Samuel Freeman brought to me two wolves heads and I marked it (them) according to law, and gave him a ticket for the same."

Well-beaten paths, many, many years in the making, were begun first by the wild animals instinctively finding the surest ground. Then came the Indians, traveling in single file, who widened it and gave a definiteness to its dimensions. In this way a number of highways originated, and were known as Indian trails. One of them followed Market, Bank and Warren streets, Newark; Main street, East Orange, branching into Washington street, through Eagle Rock avenue and over the mountain to the Delaware river. This was the favorite path of the Delaware tribe encamped in the vicinity of Milford, Pennsylvania. The red men traveled down to tidewater in search of shell and other salt water fish and they were never unrewarded. Great quantities were always secured. A stopping place was on the high ground, now the site of the Washington School, West Orange. In the rear still flows the Wigwam brook. This formed an excellent camping place. Near the Swinefield bridge crossing of the Passaic river, it has been said that a bed of flint was utilized by the Indian in making arrow and spear heads and other needed implements. They were peaceable, and while the inviting region extending many miles was an ideal hunting ground, not once was there a clash between the Indian and his white brother.

During the first twelve years there were two severe trials. On July 30, 1673, the town passed into Dutch control in the war between England and France-Holland, and continued until February 9, 1674, when the Treaty of Peace was signed, and the former government restored.

The health of Rev. Abraham Pierson failed during the summer of 1678. As the midsummer flowers were fading into their long sleep, the Shepherd of the Flock, on the ninth day of August, 1678, relapsed into unconsciousness, and he, too, entered upon a long sleep, to awake in the glorious likeness of the Master he loved and served so faithfully. The days of this Pilgrim and the Puritan were over, and earth would know him no more.

Reverently, on the day set for the funeral services, the congregation assembled at the Meeting House and expressed their sorrow. It was a season of sore trial and of discipline. Those physically able, followed the bearers down the lane leading to a knoll west of the edifice where all that was mortal of Rev. Abraham Pierson, the first pastor, was placed in the grave. The little God's Acre, back there somewhere in the vicinity of Branford place, Newark, and long, long since lost to the view of man, had already received several of the Puritan company. Deacon Lawrence Ward, Sargeant Riggs, senior, Robert Kitchell, Hugh Roberts, Matthew Canfield, Delivered Crane, Stephen Crane, John Harrison and Josiah Ward were among those who preceded the pastor in death. Solemnly the people wended their way to the parsonage where the last office was performed. Refreshments were served, and then the last will and testa-

ment was publicly read. The instrument bore the date of August 10, 1671, well remembered as the time when a serious illness seized the minister, and fear was then expressed that his end was near. Upon his son, Rev. Abraham Pierson (2nd), now fell the honor of serving as the town leader.

CHAPTER VI

THE FIRST MOUNTAIN PREACHER

Captain Treat left Newark in the spring of 1673. Later he was honored with the office of Governor and other official positions in Connecticut. He entered into the larger life on July 12, 1710. Obadiah Bruen and his conferees who signed the deed for the first occupation, were all "over the border," too. when the fiftieth anniversary of the settlement arrived in 1716. Only a few of the original company of men and women survived.

Sir George Carteret died in 1680, and Governor Carteret followed him in death two years later. Failing in private sale, the trustees of Sir George Carteret's estate sold the entire province of East Jersey at public auction to William Penn and eleven associates, for the sum of £3,400; the deed was dated February 1, 1681. Each of the twelve owners selected an associate, thus providing for the twenty-four Proprietors, prominently identified thereafter with New Jersey history, and particularly with the Mountain narratives.

Upon the death of Charles II, the Duke of York succeeded to the throne as James II, four years after this transaction, in 1685. He now sought by different patents and other documents he had confirmed to others to make the territory "more dependent" upon his sovereign will and pleasure. For a series of years the Proprietors made earnest but fruitless efforts to secure the rights originally granted to them. They represented to the King that they had not received the province as a benevolence, but had expended for it a vast sum of money, and that, too, under his own confirmation of their title and his assurance of protection. They had reaped but few of the advantages expected from the settlement and improvement of the province. The future seemed to them to hold small promise. Prompted by these considerations, they resolved to make a formal surrender of their patent and to abandon a hopeless contest for their previously conceded privileges, obtaining only the King's guarantee to respect their rights in the soil.

The formal surrender of the Proprietary government was made April 15, 1702. Queen Anne, having ascended the throne, gave her royal assent to the Jerseys, both East and West, being administered by the English Government. The name New Jersey was formally given the consolidation, though for a century later the people spoke of "the Jerseys" with the same freedom as of yore. The two provinces thus united were, with New York, placed under one Governor, though New Jersey had a council and assembly distinct from the latter province. The execu-

tive office was conferred upon the Queen's kinsman, Edward Hyde, Lord Viscount Cornbury, grandson of the Chancellor Earl of Clarendon, who had been proposed by King William before his death, in return for loyalty shown him. Cornbury arrived in New York on May 3, 1703.

Irritating influences existing in the province during the first half century were not mitigated in the least by Cornbury's rule. The people were deeply incensed over his six years' administration, and the memory of it rankled a long time. He proved himself a source of evil, fostering among the planters a hatred to the Crown and hostility towards the Proprietors. "Their (the people's) indignation," says Smith, in his history of New Jersey, "was kindled by his despotic rule, savage bigotry, insatiable avarice and injustice, not only to the public, but even to his private creditors."

Rev. Abraham Pierson (2nd), who later became first president or rector of the College of Connecticut (now Yale), was called to his rest March 5, 1706. Rev. John Pruden, who next came to the local charge, experienced severe trials with the flock, which did not highly esteem his Puritan manner of preaching and conducting the pastoral office. He resigned at the close of seven years. Two other pastors followed, both of whom died while here but a few years. Openly avowed were the people living by the river in favor of Presbyterianism when Rev. Jedidiah Buckingham, a graduate of Yale College, and who at the age of twenty years was engaged to preach as a candidate in the Meeting House. He withdrew after a year and a half trial. His strongest supporter was Rev. Mr. Pruden, who no doubt urged the young Puritan preacher to follow his example and make his home in Newark. "Warm disputes arose in the congregation," says Rev. Alexander Macwhorter, later pastor, "concerning him; some being his zealous friends, and others, his more zealous opponents."

The long journey necessary by those living in remote sections to the only edifice, coupled with dissensions over the form of church government, were causes leading to the beginning of a separate parish at the Mountains. Rev. Jonathan Stearns, in his history of the First Presbyterian Church, Newark, in 1850, remarked that "incipient steps may have been taken toward it during the contentions about Mr. Buckingham." "It would thus appear," observed Dr. Wickes, "that during the few months of the ministration of Rev. Mr. Buckingham, the two opposing elements were crystalizing, each into a chosen form of ecclesiastical polity. The withdrawal of Mr. Buckingham from the Newark pulpit was nearly coincident with the fact that in 1718 (quoting from Dr. Stearns) many of the inhabitants of the Mountain broke off and formed a new Society." Rev. Mr. Hoyt was of the belief that "a congregation was collected here by that time (1718)."

Rev. Mr. Pruden was loved by the up country people, among whom

INDIAN ARROW-HEADS AND STONE AXES, RELICS OF HACKENSACK INDIANS; FOUND ON PROPERTY OF REUBEN DODD AND MATTHIAS SOVEREL IN THE VICINITY OF DODD STREET AND MIDLAND AVENUE, EAST ORANGE; FROM COLLECTIONS OF D. ASA DODD, SAMUEL H. DODD, AND HERBERT F. SOVEREL

he was a frequent visitor. James Nuttman, well known in the mountains, had married Mr. Pruden's daughter, and the grandchildren, Abigail and Mary, married the brothers, Matthew and Amos Williams, respectively.

One can imagine the two ministers trudging along the road of a Sunday morning on their way to conduct devotional services for the people of the outlying district—Mr. Pruden, bowed with his three score and ten active years, and Mr. Buckingham, just reaching majority, and his life's work before him. Becoming good Puritans, they walked not for pleasure, but with stately tread, their conversation being wholly upon religious themes. Perchance the younger of the two cast furtive glances at the elder minister's countenance for signs of fatigue, but the erstwhile pastor is sustained by the grace that is within him and a good constitution.

That Mr. Buckingham preached here, if not regularly installed, is further attested by the fact recorded on a tombstone in a Norwalk (Connecticut) burying ground:

Here lyeth
the body of
Mr. Jedidiah Buckingham,
late preacher of the gospel,
at the west part of Newark,
in East Jersey, who departed
this life, March 28, 1720,
aetatis (suae) 24.

Rev. Mr. Buckingham was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, October 2, 1696, and was the third son of Thomas Buckingham, Jr., of that town. He was graduated from Yale College in 1714, and after studying theology two years came to Newark. His only son was born there October 14, 1719. Soon after the New Year, March 25, 1720, the minister was seized with an illness while visiting his uncle, Rev. Stephen Buckingham, of Norwalk, Connecticut. It was of short duration. His remains were buried in the cemetery where the memorial was erected.

Though the Mountain people in 1720 were subject to the Government of Newark and the men compelled to attend regular town meetings, to all intents and purposes a separate parish was maintained by them. They practiced the Puritan tenets most willingly, while in Newark liberalism was more pronounced.

Roadways opened in 1705 indicated a thriving settlement. The first one mentioned is the Main street of today, in part running "from Town to the Foot of the Mountain or Wheeler's." The Crane road, at the corner of High and Bank streets, was the starting point, thence along Bank, Warren and Main streets to the road leading to Hutton Park. The second

ran south from the highway mentioned, following Valley road and Ridgewood road to the home of Joseph Riggs, near South Orange avenue. His sandstone dwelling was nearly opposite the site of the Church of the Holy Communion of a later period. Another thoroughfare was over the line of South Orange avenue to Newark. The Cranetown road followed Park street, thence to Washington street, North Park street and Orange road into Cranetown (now Montclair). Prospect street, East Orange, is now the line of the Watsessing road (also pronounced Wardesson) extending a measured mile to the Doddtown road. The Indian trail, later named Swinefield road, and in 1832 changed to Washington street, branched off from the road leading to Wheeler's and extending along part of Eagle Rock avenue of today, was now continued over the mountain. These were the principal highways.

CHAPTER VII

SETTLEMENT OF ORANGE UNDER WAY

Puritanism, restraining as it was, did not contemplate holding in leash the human desire to build, to strike out into new ventures for material progress. The letter-writer was busy. Long accounts were sent across the seas to kindred and friends, acquainting them with the marvelous advantages for home building in this rich and never-failing country. And they came, braving the uncertain ocean voyage in sailing vessel, devoid of almost every convenience, to start anew in the land "flowing with milk and honey." They were not disappointed, nor were their children nor their children's children, for to the latest day direct descendants are living here in more or less affluence.

The mountain settlers just "buckled to the task" of breaking up the soil, and presto! prosperity fairly oozed out of the ground, in response to their touch. Realizing that necessity is the mother of invention, these strong-minded Puritans fainted not in well-doing. What a back-straining work it was to course the stone walls worming their way through the plains mountainward and elsewhere. Developing into a science, skilled men and helpers could lay several rods a day, of the enduring kind, lasting several generations. Road making, building bridges, laying paths through swamps, all consumed much labor.

Joseph Peck was settled on the main highway near the Great Meadow brook, now the dividing line between Orange and Newark. His frontage westerly along the southerly side was to the top of the Maple avenue hill of today. This was known as Peck Hill and Peck Town. Benjamin Baldwin was located on South Orange avenue, near Center street. John Canfield purchased fifty acres near the Mountain in 1705. Ebenezer Canfield, third son of Deacon Joseph Canfield,who was only eight years old in 1720, later became owner of property extending from the site now of Calvary Methodist Episcopal Church to the corner of the road leading to Watsessing, and northward a long distance through the lowland. There is a tradition that he introduced red and timothy clover in the mountain pasturage. His dwelling, a large stone house, which was also used as a tavern, stood on Main street, the site of the Lyceum building in 1920.

Samuel Condit, eldest son of Peter, and grandson of John Condit, the emigrant ancestor, purchased a large acreage from the Indians in 1720, near the Indian trail, or Swinefield road, on the western slope of the Mountain. This vicinity was named Pleasant Valley. Samuel Condit presented each of his five sons fifty acres of land, and also erected a

dwelling for them as they announced their intention of erecting their own home. A large family Bible was another gift from father to each son.

In March, 1685, Paul, George and Samuel Day had lands surveyed to them on the eastern slope of the Mountain, on the Swinefield road, adjoining Matthew Williams on the south. This tract of sixty acres was known for many years as the "Day Fields." "Soon after the third division," says Dr. Wickes, in his chronicles, "Matthew Williams took up lands near the Mountain, at the North Corner, in 1686. In 1688 he increased his acres there by giving his home lot to George Day in exchange for two tracts at the Mountain, one of which was contiguous to the land he had located, and the other was probably on the north side of Main street, near Hillyer street." The North Corner was at the intersection of Eagle Rock avenue and Harrison avenue.

Anthony Olive, the patriarch, born in 1636, was living in old age, surrounded by his prospering sixty acres granted him many years before by town allotment. The homestead was on the site intersected by Tulip avenue and Oak Bend in Llewellyn Park of today. An entrance was effected from the highway, now Valley road, through Tony's path. Over it the pilgrim passed every Sabbath Day, till infirmities forebade, on his way to Meeting House services.

Nathaniel Wheeler, a Signer of the Fundamental Agreement, was making his home in the Mountains, having removed from his original allotment by the river to a tract situated on Northfield avenue, West Orange of modern times.

Amos Williams, Amos Johnson and John Johnson were living on the Swinefield road, near the foot of the Mountain. The home of Caleb Ball was also in this vicinity, adjoining the farm of Azariah Crane, the forebear of Cranetown, now Montclair, on the north.

Samuel Freeman purchased forty acres from Josiah Ogden in 1728. This was increased by Samuel, Timothy, Abel and Thomas Freeman, his sons, the boundary on the south being South Orange avenue and on the north near the scene of Cable road operations in the latter part of the nineteenth century. Portions of the farm remained in the family nearly two centuries.

Samuel Harrison, grandson of Sergeant Richard Harrison, signer of the Fundamental Agreement, settled on the north side of Swinefield road, near its intersection with Eagle Rock avenue. The house was built in 1723 on a knoll north of the roadway, by the side of the Wigwam Brook, as the cornerstone inscribed "S. H., 1723," in possession of a descendant, testified. This was part of the farm owned by Samuel, his father. The son married Mary Ward.

Joseph Jones (1681-1753) was in possession of large tracts along the

main highway near the plot now occupied by St. Mark's Church. The homestead, inherited by his son Joseph, was on Northfield road.

Benjamin Lindsley, grandson of Francis Linle, signer of the Fundamental Agreement, born in Newark in 1715, was the first one of that family to settle in the Mountains. Samuel Pierson, son of Thomas Pierson, the signer, lived "somewhere" in the mountains after his marriage to Maria Harrison. Rev. Mr. Hoyt thinks he lived in South Orange.

James Smith acquired land adjoining the Wheeler tract, extending from the top of the Mountain on the south side of the Northfield road, easterly to Scotland street and southerly to Chestnut avenue.

Joseph Harrison, who had fifty-nine acres surveyed to him, on June 13, 1769, was occupying lands south of the main highway and adjacent to the Common.

Daniel Riggs was living in a stone house near the corner of South Orange avenue and Ridgewood road, his line being from the Rahway river to the mountain slope.

Joseph Brown and Thomas Brown, sons of John Brown, a Milford settler, built their house on their thirty-acre tract running from the mountainside down to the Rahway river, "either of them having an equal share in it." This is thought to be the second house erected in South Orange, the stone house by Stone House Brook being the first.

Edward Ball, the surveyor, owned land adjoining Azariah Crane, of Cranetown. His son Timothy, who married Esther Bruen, built in 1743 the familiar old-time dwelling yet standing in renovated condition on the westerly side of Ridgewood road, about a mile southerly from the corner of South Orange avenue.

Michael Tompkins, Jr., whose father was a signer of the Fundamental Agreement, possessed fifty-four acres of land on the north side of South Orange avenue, and running to the Rahway river, from the Stone House brook.

John Walls, carpenter, in 1721, held title to several tracts in the territory now known as South Orange. Robert Campbell was another resident of this section.

Others living in the mountains were the Bond, Tichenor, Morris, Ward, Camp, Lyons, Richards, Bruen, Tompkins, Ogden, Sergeant, Lamson and Swaine families.

The name of the original homesteader is wrapped in oblivion. He is not mentioned in the river town records, but Edward Ball and Daniel Dodd, the town surveyors, who trod extensively over the country, and were well acquainted with the advantageous building sites, were among the very first taking up residence here.

This is proved further by the fact that soon after the transfer by the Indians in March, 1678, Daniel Dodd had surveyed to himself a large holding near the Watsessing Plain, in the wilderness. It is described as

being bounded by unlocated lands, and was the beginning of Doddtown, the northern part of East Orange, and in all probability of the Oranges of today. On this land Daniel, Stephen, John and Dorcas, children of Daniel, settled. John built on the lot known today as the northeast corner of Dodd street and Midland avenue. A water course, the Second river, enriched the upland and lowland of attractive topography. Indeed, this was one of the choicest possessions in all the region and the new home was soon in course of construction. Neighbors assisted as best they could in providing shelter for families. Protection from winter blasts, exposure to the warm southerly sun and proximity to a water supply, were the first considerations. One instance is on record where an early home of this community was built in a ravine for no other purpose than to take advantage of a never-failing water supply and provide a shield from the winter storms. It was only a step from the kitchen door to the stream, which served also as a medium of refrigeration in the summer months. The excavation was only used for storing winter vegetables and fruit. If the structure was of frame, the four sides were laid out on the ground, requiring no little adeptness in proving them of exact dimensions. The flooring was attended to afterward. Not all the homes were of frame construction. Freestone quarried at the Mountain was often used in building the first story or the entire house.

Early in the morning of "house-raising day," men and women were on the scene, voluntarily assisting in "the frolic," as it was termed. Willing hands made light work, and there were plenty of them in the period of mutual dependability. Care was required in raising the sides, which involved the skill and efforts of many men. Beams and other helps assisted in the labor. When all four sides were correctly set, the joy knew no bounds and copious draughts of stimulating liquor were quaffed while celebrating the success of the raising. Dinner, to which all did justice, was served by the women. In this way and manner the homes of the pioneers were established in the true spirit of service. The windows were generally diamond-shaped, but only a few of the early homes had them, because of the scarcity of glass and consequent costliness. The houses were one story and a half high, though there were a few of larger dimensions, each having a sharp-pitched roof, so that they might readier shed water and snow, and make less liable the decay of the shingles. An entry running the entire length of the dwelling was a prevalent style of interior architecture. The door of the living room, which was also the kitchen, opened on a level with the yard, more convenient for the housewife and for drawing in wood burned in the fireplace. The last chore of the day, the final one before retiring at night, was the bringing in of the back-log, requiring skill and more or less strength. A horse attached to a chain wound securely about the log of ample girth, often as large as the master himself, was driven into the

kitchen from the yard. With more or less maneuvering the log was brought to the center of the fireplace, and it was but a moment's work to roll it into position at the rear. Embers heaped about it, were covered with ashes. Through the long night the fire smoldered, and in the morning was quickened into a glowing mass with the aid of bellows, part of the hearthstone equipment. When the fire failed to respond, a member of the family was sent post haste with an iron kettle to the nearest neighbor, where some "live coals" were secured to start a new one. Flint and steel had an obstinate way at times of refusing to produce the sparks needed in kindling the fire when wielded by hands numbed with the cold.

In the fireplace was hung the iron crane, from which cooking pots and the steaming kettle of hot water, always handy during daylight hours, was suspended; while in the chimney corner stood the spinning wheel, a very necessary article. Perhaps there were two, the larger one for woolen yarn and the smaller for flax. Equally important was the dyepot, a clumsy wooden affair, bound with hoops, made on the premises, and containing the juice of sumac, chestnut bark, white oak bark or other brilliant color for use in dyeing homespun garments. Other furniture was primitive, but sufficient for the limited needs of the time. The drop or folding leaves allowed the table to be placed at one side of the room when not in use. A plain dresser or sideboard held the household service of brightly polished pewter plates brought over from England or Holland.

The Dutch oven, an adjunct of every home, was the housewife's pride. It was built of brick, at the right of the fireplace, and elevated several feet above the floor. A fire of hickory wood was allowed to burn several hours till the required heat penetrated every brick in the oven. Then the batches of bread, loaf cake, raised biscuits, pies and other edibles were assembled for baking, while the burning embers and ashes were carefully removed from the heated recess. It was a real joy, according to stories handed down the generations, to behold the mass of delectable "done-to-a-turn" goodies as they were carefully transferred to the pantry, the biscuits often bursting open in about the same way that chestnut burrs do when touched by the autumn frost.

The sun-dial glistening in its southern exposure when the sun was shining, adorned every household. Through its medium the time of day was told. Few of the householders possessed a clock or watch. The people welcomed the sun, which besides recording the passing hours nourished the earth and gave them sustenance. They remembered that the sun came as heat and left as heat, and that during its brief journey through the heavens each day it gave to man his power, his very strength. It was this monarch of the day which caused the harvesting of the crops, the filling of the granaries, the maintenance of the home, and all the joy of material life.

Boys and girls of early Orange were admonished not to play near

the rain barrel. Into its generous proportions, made of oak, the water fell from the roof during rainstorms or when the snow melted. The contents were carefully husbanded and used for special purposes. Soap-making was a home industry, and a duty of the women folk. Wood ashes carefully scraped from the fireplace were deposited in a barrel and rain water added. The operation began when the desired quantity had accumulated. A fire was built in the yard and from a tripod erected over it a large iron kettle was suspended. The contents of the barrel were then carefully poured into it. Scraps of fat were then stirred in the seething mass. When the required consistency was secured it was strained through a cloth and set aside in crocks for future use.

Tallow candles were made from hard fat boiled in a large kettle. Into this a hempen string, or three of them formed in a braid, were dipped, the process being repeated until the required thickness was secured. Hence the name "tallow dip" was often applied. A half dozen or more strings were suspended from a round piece of wood, and these were "dipped" as a labor-saving device. A day's product averaged from 200 to 250 candles, varying in size and length from a foot to a few inches.

Itinerant shoemakers, as a rule, made the rounds of settlements in early autumn. They who plied this trade were welcomed not only for their skill, but also for the gossip they brought with them. The upper parts of shoes were made by adult members of the family, while the itinerant adjusted the heavy soles, to last, it was expected, until his next annual appearance. Food and shelter were provided for him at the home during his employment, and he was accorded the place of honor at the dining table, where the family was entertained with stories and items of news.

Shearing sheep, cleansing and carding wool, spinning and dyeing yarn, weaving cloth, required a month or more of tedious effort. Sheep raising was a profitable industry, and, on March 10, 1704, the flocks were so numerous that "it is voted that there shall be a Shepherd hired for to keep the Sheep—Samuel Harrison, Robert Young, Eliphalet Johnson and Thomas Hays are chosen Sheep Masters."

Beehives were generally possessed by householders. Honey was used as a medicine and as food. Feathers of wild geese were carefully sorted and made into bedding and pillows. Children and elderly people were placed in these feather beds, when the weather was intensely cold, as a preventative against illness.

Before retiring at night in winter, heated logs of wood were "smoothed" about the bed till the required degree of heat was attained. Later the warming pan, in which wood coals were placed, served as a most acceptable substitute.

Food was served in simplest form. Cornmeal, the breakfast diet nearly every day in the year, known also as mush, hasty pudding, or

porridge, was prepared by tossing the golden mass into a kettle of boiling water. It was poured into pewter cups after a few minutes' energetic stirring, milk added, and served to the waiting members of the family. A Sabbath Day variation was effected by serving it cold. Silver bowls were used by the master in homes of affluence, a mark of distinction rather than of pride.

Roasting a joint required patience. Tied to the end of a rope suspended from the ceiling, it was the duty of a boy or girl to twist it continuously before the open fire until mother pronounced it "done to a turn." How the housewives would have enjoyed the luxury of gas and electric ranges, running water and other Twentieth Century conveniences in their homes!

The necessities of life were obtained under most aggravating conditions. The kettle of boiling water would fall into the fire, creating havoc and causing pain to those standing near, from contact with steaming splashes.

Children, even of leading families, were acquainted with toil, helping in the never-ending round of household duties. Youth quickly merged into middle life, and women were placed in the old age set at two score and five years, when they were expected to wear a lace cap, sit by the fireplace, knit stockings, and do other light work.

CHAPTER VIII

ORANGE'S ONLY MINING VENTURE

Suddenly awakened from its prosaic daily routine, the Mountain Settlement in 1720 found itself occupying a place in the sun. The community was stirred to its very center. Visions of untold wealth for one, at least, danced before the eyes of the Puritans, whose thoughts were abruptly turned from their most ambitious undertaking of building the Meeting House, to the property of John Dod, where copper ore discovered in abundance warranted immediate prospecting. This declaration electrified the populace, and some of the aspects and not a few of the thrills of events of this character were noted and felt in the community life.

Perhaps a discoloration of water in the Second river first drew attention to existence of the precious ore, as the mine opening was made on the northerly bank, at the edge of the stream, near where Brighton avenue now crosses. By whom discovered and under what circumstances are facts not known. One year before, in 1719, Colonel Arent Schuyler had begun working his mine on the east bank of the Pesayak river, opposite Belleville. The estate covered many acres. A negro slave walking about the farm suddenly came upon a "stone" of greenish hue, which arrested his attention. Impressed with its unusual appearance and weight, he handed it to his master, who, satisfied that it contained copper, shipped it to England for assay. When the colonel was informed that the "stone" was eighty per cent. pure copper, he called his slave, and told him that he could have anything, the most desired object of his life, as a reward for finding the ore. After pondering a long while, the negro exclaimed: "Plenty of tobacco, massa!"

The year 1720 was ending when John Dod, on February 24, entered into an agreement with Gideon Van Winkle and Johannes Cowman, both of Newark, "to search for and dig in any of the lands or any part of the lands belonging to John Dod (now about twenty-five years of age) within the limits of his patent, to seek for any mines, minerals, copper or any other metal whatsoever," for a period of twenty-five years. Each party agreed to meet one-half of the expenses and to share equally the profits. Rattlesnake Plain, once a very familiar name, which included all the land south of Dodd street, extending to the Second river, was the point of exploration. The metallurgist of a later period would indeed marvel if he could view the awkward and dangerous processes of the enterprise. Patience and perseverence have overcome many obstacles in this world, and it was so in this only mining operation of Orange!

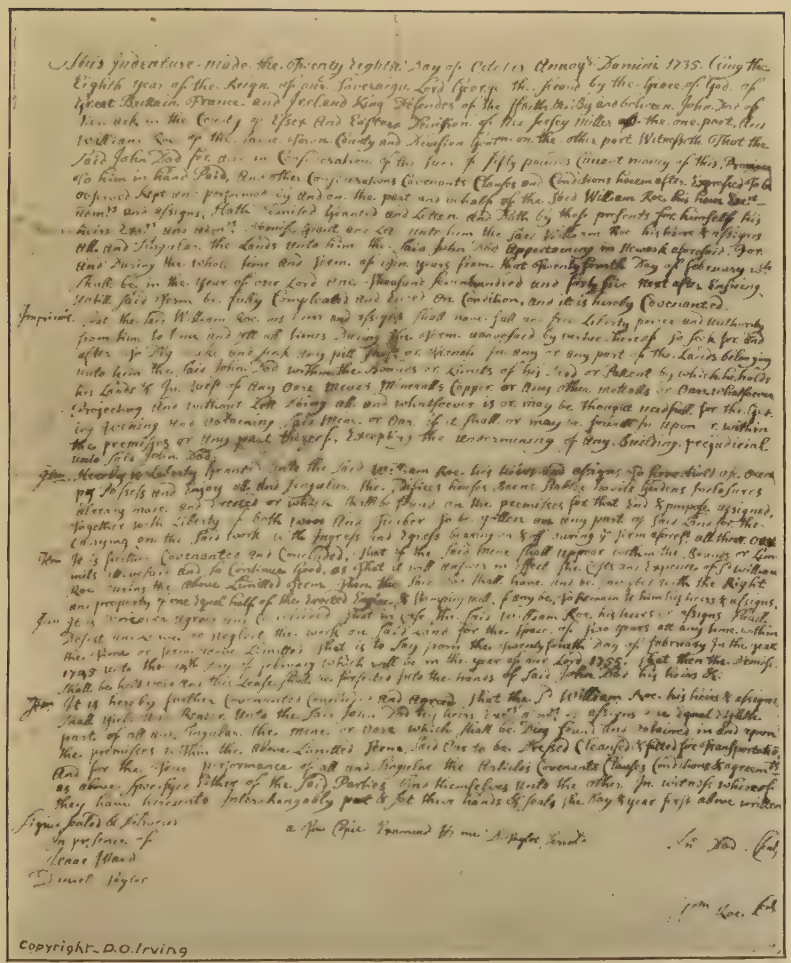
Excavation was prosecuted from the beginning of settled weather in the spring until November, when Dod formed a partnership with Cornelius Clopper, to whom was assigned one-half of his interests. Timber used in shoring the sides and top of the tunnel, taken from the nearby forest, was brought to the miners by horses and oxen driven and guided by men specially selected for that purpose. On their return they brought loads of ore to the surface.

A mining fever existed in various parts of the colony as told of in a memorial sent to the English Lords of Trade, May 24, 1722, by certain Jerseymen, representing "that there are found in New Jersey several rich mines, consisting of silver and gold, mixed and unmixed, with other metals," and seeking license for working them. Governor Burnet, writing to Lord Carteret on February 12, 1722, qualified this statement, saying "that there must be great allowance made for the humour that now prevails to run a mine hunting," and inquiring how far the proprietors have a right in them. The attorney general replied that their rights extended only to the base metals.

Success having attended the Dod mine operations, large quantities of the ore having been shipped to England for assaying, the question of allowing prospectors to enter upon the common lands was discussed at the town meeting on March 4, 1721. It "was agreed that the Trustees or a major part of them should have Power with Samuel Harrison and Lieutenant Samuel Dod, to let out the Common Land or any Part thereof, to dig for Mines, to such Persons and on such Terms as they shall agree upon." Ten years later this agreement was renewed. Harrison and Dod were both of the Mountain Settlement, and it is very probable that a number of places along the Second river and the Wigwam brook were prospected.

"Upon the Ropes property, when being graded," (about 1870), says Dr. Wickes (1892), three places were found by the contractors where deep excavations had been made in early times, filled up by successive layers of leaves and earth. One of them at the foot of Mount Vernon avenue was a finished shaft, sustained by heavy timber in good preservation. The shaft was discovered many years since by the former owner of the property, Judge (Jesse) Williams, while digging for purposes of improvement, and was recognized by him as a mine digging relic. The recent grading rendered it necessary to remove a considerable portion of the timber of the shaft. The bottom was not reached. The remainder is there, being cut off to grade. There is no evidence in the vicinity of these diggings that there was any reward or even encouragement for the labor bestowed."

Prospecting was in vogue as late as 1735, when the town meeting on December 18, "being assembled together, there was a vote put whether the Inhabitants were willing that the Common Land should be leased out



DEED OF OCTOBER 8, 1735, GRANTING LIBERTY TO WORK MINES ON PROPERTY OF JOHN DOD, EAST ORANGE, NOW IN POSSESSION OF DESCENDANTS

to any Person, for to Search and dig for Mines, which was carried in the affirmative and not one Person opposing it. Secondly, there was another vote put, who they would chuse to act in that Affair and to lease Out the Town's Land—which with one voice they made Choice of the Trustees of the said Town and the Patentees of the Commonage or the major Part of them."

The Schuyler mine yielded rich returns. An English company having purchased the prospecting rights several years after discovery, were heavily handicapped by the investors backing it, who received the largest share of the profits. Abraham Soverhill, progenitor of the Soverell family of Orange, was among those interested in this venture. Becoming discouraged with the returns received, Soverhill emigrated to Milton, on the North branch of the Susquehanna river, in Pennsylvania, in April, 1745. A home was erected, and the wife and infant were arranging to journey into the far country, when tidings were received of his sudden death. The mother and child continued living in Orange.

Ten years before the expiration of the contract between John Dod and Van Winkle and Cowan, another one was made with William Roe, so expectant was the latter that hidden treasures remaining in the earth would amply reward him for his outlay of money. The tunnel was carried about eight hundred feet in a northeasterly direction and was producing satisfying quantities of the metal.

In the execution of Roe's agreement on October 8, 1735, it was stipulated by Dod, "For and in consideration of the sum of fifty pounds, Currant Money of this Province, doth demise, Grant and let . . . For and During the whole time and Term of Ten Years from the Twenty-fourth Day of February, shall be in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Forty-five . . . That the said William Roe, his heirs and assigns shall have full and free Liberty, power and authority from time to time and at all times, to dig, make and sink any pitt, shaft or trench in any part of the lands belonging unto him the said John Dod, within the bounds or limits of his Patent by which he holds his lands, &c., in quest of any Oare, mines, minerals, Copper or any other metal or Oare whatsoever." It was further agreed "if the said mine shall continue good, as that it will answer in effect the costs and expenses . . . the said John Dod shall have and be invested with the right and property of one equal half of the erected engine and Stamping Mill."

The indemnity bond reads: "I, William Roe, of Newark, in the County of Essex, Eastern Division of Nova Caeserea, in America, Gent.m, am holden and stand firmly Bound unto John Dod, of the Town, County and Division of aforesaid, Miller, in the full and first sum of One Thousand Pounds Currant lawful money of this Province," etc. Roe reverted his rights to Dod four years later, for unexplained reasons. Frind Lucas, representing a company of capitalists, then entered into

another agreement with the owner. Lucas, an Englishman, settling in New York, was most favorably impressed with the expected valuable deposit of ore yet to be worked out of the mine, though his concern could not acquire possession for six years. All the timber to be used in continuing the excavation, it was agreed, should be taken from the Dod premises. The contract reads as follows:

Articles of Agreement made and concluded upon this Eighteenth Day of October, Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred and Thirty-nine, being the Thirteenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign, Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, &c., by and between Frind Lucas of the City, County, Province of New York, Merch.t and Company, with said Lucas concerned in the affairs of Mining, of the one Part and John Dod, of Newark, in the County of Essex and Province of New Jersey, Miller and Company with him said Dod concerned in a Grist Mill (situate in Newark aforesaid, at the Mountain Plantations So Called, and upon a Stream or River commonly Called and Known by the name of Second River, of the other Part. Pursuant unto the undertakings and covenant obligations of the Persons abovesaid, and more particularly to the End Due, Tryal and Search may be made, in the Lands of said John Dod, on Rattle-snake Plain, by said Frind Lucas and Company, in quest of Ore, according to Compact, &c. The parties above mentioned do for themselves, their Executors, Administrators and Assigns, Covenant, agree and oblige themselves as they shall or may Concern each one or both of them.

Permission was also given Lucas and his fellow investors to "carry up a drift and dead water level for the venting and carrying off the waters from the mine or course of ore in the lands aforesaid." The partial filling of the excavation was vexatious even at that time, and which ultimately caused a cessation of mining on the Dod lands. Two score years or more the activities of wresting the rich deposit from Mother Earth continued. The product was taken by drag and horse or oxen to the Newark dock and thence by sailing vessel to England. Records are not available which might give even an inkling of the value of copper yielded to the sturdy pioneers. Water flooding the tunnel caused a stoppage of the work.

William D. Crumbie, United States Government Assayist, declared in 1900, after examining specimens he had removed from the mine, that there were strong evidences of copper, silver and gold remaining. Occasional efforts to organize companies for another try at the secreted metals resulted in no tangible results. The opening has been nearly closed by the action of the elements, and all traces of the colonial miners who delved so assiduously for the underground wealth have long since disappeared.

John Dod, at about the time of mining activity, operated a grist mill a few rods easterly of the Second river, near where Midland avenue now crosses. A dam formed the pond which served many purposes, and was

a landmark for a century and a half. Water rarely failed to flow in sufficient volume to set the millstones churning. Wigwam brook and Parrow brook, the former flowing from the mountainside, above Harrison avenue, and the latter having its source in a swamp, now Orange Park, joined near Washington and Day streets. The Nishuyne brook, rising on the high land near the Montclair entrance of Rosedale Cemetery, had its confluence with the stream at North Park street. The enlarged water course, the Second river, continued its flow in a northeasterly direction till it emptied into the Pesayak river at Belleville.

John Dod was very popular. His grist mill was reached by a lane leading from the Doddtown road. Thither the people wended their way to have their grain converted into meal and flour. Some traveled on horseback, others with carts dragged by oxen, and a few employed the always handy wheelbarrow. The pond was the delight of the small boy, who there enjoyed swimming in summer and skating in winter. Strings of bullheads or catfish rewarded the throwing of lines into any part of the pond. The birds here found a paradise. Large flocks nested in the trees and adjacent meadows in season, and in the autumn wild geese and ducks appeared at the feeding ground.

Joseph Pierson, born in 1693, eldest son of Samuel and Mary Harrison Pierson, and who later settled in South Orange, was also a miller and a sawyer. It is mentioned in a bill of sale that Thomas Ball and Aaron Ball, in 1739-1740, "bought of Joseph Pierson the equal one-half part of a grist mill and a saw mill on the east branch of the Rahway river, near the dwelling house of Samuel Crowel."

Samuel Dod, second, admitted a planter at the age of twenty-two years, on February 3, 1678, was granted a twenty-five acre tract adjoining his brother, Daniel Dod, the Doddtown pioneer. Samuel inherited his father's property and became a housewright or carpenter. The plant built by him on the Second river, was about a mile down the stream from the grist mill, owned by his cousin John. Another dam was placed and the water impounded in this area was known as Dodd Lake. The lowland (now Watsessing Park) with its natural depression, gave required depth. This was, it is believed, the first sawmill erected in the Mountain Settlement.

Due north of the plant was a clump of woods, the darkest and densest in this section. Hence they were styled the Dark Woods, and so they remained till recent years. They have disappeared from the landscape, gradually giving way to the demand for new homes. From the quaint low-lying mill much of the material used in building the homes of the mountain folk was supplied. The hum of the saw was heard from sunrise to sunset in all seasons of the year. Towering trees cast a shade in summer, and stood in resemblance of mighty sentinels in the winter bareness. Little or no thought was given by the owner or his men to the

birds of almost every variety and hue nestling in them. They returned year after year in nesting season, sure of protection and of juicy berries in the fields nearby.

I wandered by the brookside,
I wandered by the mill,
I could not hear the brook flow,
The noisy wheel was still.

OLD COPPER MINE UNDER FIRST SITE OF BETHEL CHURCH,
EAST ORANGE

CHAPTER IX

BUILDING THE MEETING HOUSE—THE FIRST SETTLED PASTOR

"Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory?"—Haggai, ii.3.

Oldest of documents in the strong box of the First Presbyterian Church trustees is the deed given by Thomas Gardner to Samuel Freeman, Samuel Pierson, Matthew Williams and Samuel Wheeler and the Society at the Mountain associated with them, which bears date of January 13, 1719. The land was needed for the new minister, who was either here or expected very soon. The Puritans provided well, and they left no stone unturned in planning for the comfort of the one chosen as their spiritual leader, their rock of refuge in every trial.

Their very first act was the purchase of a farm for him from Thomas Gardner, it being "the sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, defender of the faith," etc., "for divers good causes and considerations, me thereunto moving, but more especially for and in consideration of the sum of 25 pounds current money, of New York." It was "to be and remain for the use of a dissenting ministry," so-called, to distinguish the Puritans from the Church of England.

It is described as "situate, lying and being in the bounds of Newark aforesaid, on the east side of a brook commonly called and known by the name of Parow's Brook," named in honor of Perro, the minor chief who assisted in negotiating the original purchase, and "beginning at said brook near a bridge by the road that leads to the mountain, thence running easterly as the line runs, so far as that a southwesterly line crosses the said lot (it being twelve chains in breadth) shall include twenty acres of land, English measure; bounded southerly with Joseph Harrison, westerly with said Parow's Brook, northerly with said mountain road and easterly with my own land." A remnant of this tract remains today in the well-ordered Military Common. The farm sloped southerly to a point well beyond the Lackawanna railroad into an almost impenetrable swamp.

While excavation was being made for electric light conduits along the southerly side of Main street in 1904, a solid wall of masonry was discovered several feet underneath the roadbed, extending along the frontage of the Orange National Bank building. Red sandstone was used in the construction and experts who saw the relic were unanimous in the opinion that it was the work of old-time artisans. It was without doubt either the northerly or southerly foundation of the Meeting House erected in 1720. There was no dearth of land at that time, and it is well

within reasonable conjecture to suggest that the edifice was built on the southern side of the road.

Rev. Mr. Hoyt gave a most pleasing picture of what may have transpired during the course of construction of this ancient edifice, the first house of worship of the Oranges, and in which the Puritan tenets zealously guarded by Rev. Abraham Pierson and his followers, were faithfully practiced and then by general consent were allowed to peacefully slumber forever.

Says Mr. Hoyt:

Samuel Pierson was a carpenter, and his sons Joseph, Samuel, James, Daniel and Caleb—all of them now arrived at manhood, for the father was fifty-six years old—must have had some knowledge of the trade. He was a good man, who had a care for the spiritual as well as for the material edifice, as appears from the testimonial placed upon his headstone ten years afterward. We surmise that the holy structure went up under his superintendence, though the use of the broad axe, the saw and the auger, may have been left to younger hands. Doubtless there were others of the craft connected with the work. Many a right hand lent its cunning; and many a rough hand accustomed more to the labors of the forest and field than to those of the carpenter's bench, lent to the enterprise its manly strength.

Samuel Harrison's sawmill, which did good service for the parsonage twenty-eight years later, was not yet in operation, and planing mills, sash and blind factories and the like were institutions still more distant in the future. But our men of the wilderness were men trained to expedients. The want and the will brought the way and the means. One by one the straight shafts of the forests fell before the axe and were fitted to their places.

Samuel Dodd, who was operating the sawmill on the Second river, in Doddtown, may have furnished some, if not all, of the material for the Meeting House. Rev. Mr. Hoyt speaks of a beam of the building "being in the frame of Mr. Charles Harrison's barn, in Valley street (now Valley road). It is a heavy crossbeam of white oak, worked down a little from its original size. The beam has answered one inquiry of the writer, viz: that the Meeting House was framed, not a log house." Dodd was a young man about twenty-five years of age in 1720, and was a skilled housewright.

Dedicatory ceremonies were well-planned, but the avowed independency or congregationalism of the people made it impossible for those living in the river town to assist in the exercises. An invitation was extended to Rev. Joseph Webb, the Presbyterian clergyman recently installed there, to attend, but others joining with him looked upon it (the Mountain Society) so different from their principles and form of church government that they absolutely refused to ordain a minister for them, and they were obliged to go to New England for that purpose, and not having a sufficient number, they were at last under the necessity of

making use of a layman. There were probably sixty or more families in communion in the Mountains at this time.

Arranged in square pews, the elders, deacons and others, were seated according to their worldly estate. Women sat apart from the men, on one side of the house, and boys were placed under the care of a tithingman, armed with a long rod.

Regularly every Sabbath, which began with the departure of the sun over the hills on the last day of the week, the families in the parish retired into their own homes and prepared for the Meeting House services on the morrow.

Busy they were on Saturday, in sunshine and in storm, all engaged in a task which must be finished before the king of day bade farewell to this part of the earth. The women prepared the food for the season of worship (for no work, according to Levitical law, should be performed on the Sabbath), while the men were engaged in the incessant chores about the farm, and which would "tide over" the morrow. Promptly, as the sun disappeared, a hush spread over this beautiful Mountain section, and the Spirit of the Great Jehovah dwelt more fervently, if it were possible, among the people. The hour of worship, as the flickering rays of the twilight, winter and summer, merged into the deepening shadows of the evening, was very solemn. Exacting labors brought the tired bodies at the week's end into a willing attitude of rest, and the hearts into a grateful remembrance of God's blessings.

The minister was generally waiting to receive his flock at the Meeting House, and the hour-glass, in plain view on the pulpit desk, admonished the worshippers, if that were necessary, of a sermonical dissertation an hour in length. Foot stoves, made of tin or more solid metal, square in size and having punctured cover, were carefully filled with wood coals, and then carried to the pews on winter days. Homes near the sanctuary were opened for the purpose of replenishing these heat-producing devices. Sabbath observance was required of every one living in the community, and no manual labor was permitted nor any undue exertion of any character until the sun disappeared on Sunday night. Then another week was begun, and the inhibition on worldly activity had been removed.

Rev. Daniel Taylor, a name to conjure with, came, directed by Providence, the people thought, from Smithtown, Long Island, where he had been settled about four years, and where his first wife, Jemima, died April 20, 1716. He was about thirty years of age, and a graduate of the Connecticut College at Killingworth, of which Rev. Abraham Pierson (second) was the first rector. This is now the Yale University. The first mention of Rev. Mr. Taylor in the local records is on April 23, 1723, when he and Matthew Williams were witnesses of a deed given by Peleg

Shores to Jonathan Lindsley, conveying one-half of the farm or plantation which formerly belonged to Anthony Olive. The latter died March 16, 1723.

"According to traditions handed down in the line of his family," says Rev. Mr. Hoyt, "Mr. Taylor brought a wife from Long Island, who he buried here. . . This second wife is said to have been afflicted with a nervous disorder which so affected her mind as to bring great trials upon her husband. Toward the end of her life she had a hammock suspended in her room, on which she was laid and gently swung, with a view to its soothing and sleep-inducing influence. Before the spring of 1726 her sufferings had evidently terminated. The lady whom he next married outlived him at least eighteen years." Mr. Taylor, beside providing his own home, also owned property now at the southwest corner of Washington and Hillyer streets, and fifteen acres lying west of Park street, near the corner of Washington street, and extending to Parrow Brook. He became a veritable shepherd of his flock and was called upon to execute deeds for the sale of land, wills and other documents.

Silas Hains, of Hanover, was a traveling tailor, it being his custom to circulate about the surrounding country whenever and wherever his services were needed. This knight of the shears and needle was very much attached to Mr. Taylor, not only making his clothes and those for the growing boys of his family, but enjoying his confidence. Hains died in 1742. His will, made by Mr. Taylor and filed in the probate court, Trenton, February 2 of that year, provided, among other things, that "in case my children, Silas and Jemima, minors, should die, household goods I had with my former wife shall be returned to Mr. Daniel Taylor." The executors were Mr. Taylor and Joseph Tuttle, of Hanover.

Three new lanes were opened contemporaneously with Mr. Taylor's pastorate. One was the Scotland street of our day, and known as Scotland lane; another was Center street, and the third was Harrison street, all branching off from the main highway in a southerly direction.

The resources and production of New Jersey in 1721 were most abundant. They are spoken of by a writer to England in 1724 as the most prolific of any province in America. During the twenty years following, in these mountain plantations, beef, pork, horses, cattle, swine, copper ore, timber and staves for shipment to the West Indies, were the chief articles of production and trade.

The first currency act in New Jersey was passed in 1709, authorizing the issue of bills amounting to £3,000 for his Majesty's service, some of which remained in circulation six or eight years, but were retired through the medium of taxation. In 1708 the New York legislature passed a law fixing the value of silver coins at eight shillings per ounce troy. This was called York or proclamation money, which was in use till after the

Revolutionary War. In 1716 an act was passed for the emission of currency bills of credit to the amount of 11,675 ounces of plate, or about £4,000 of proclamation money, which were soon redeemed. At various times the New Jersey provincial government issued currency to meet the growing demands, but there was, notwithstanding, a very large element of barter and trade by the planters in disposing of their surplus goods. Thus, when a consignment was sent to the West Indies, molasses, tobacco and other necessaries not produced in the mountains were brought home in exchange.

Samuel Harrison was one of the substantial men of the settlement. His plant included a sawmill and a fulling mill, the power of which was furnished by water from the Wigwam brook, diverted through a race. A large tract of farm land running northward over the ridge, was among his holdings. He found time, also, to act as magistrate, when such service was needed. His account book, under date of June 16, 1729, shows that he was "sawing for scool house," the charge being five shillings, five pence.

Attention was now directed to the education of the children. The framed structure, standing for more than one hundred years, was placed in a triangular plot of ground at the point now intersected by Valley road, Eagle Rock avenue and Washington street, and its dimensions were about 20x30 feet. The shingles and boards were prepared at the Harrison mill, in close proximity. The door was in the southern end. Windows were provided in three sides, and the equipment consisted of rough benches, and later, when the iron box stove was invented by Franklin, a wood fire was maintained during school hours in winter. The building was also used for religious services. In the fall of each year the men met on the pastor's lot and a lively time they had gathering in firewood for his use during the long winter. Stacks of it were placed in the door yard and the sight was enough to cause even a Puritan minister to smile with contentment. This was the one frolic of the year where free play was given the usually sober-minded people. The women prepared a sumptuous hot dinner which, assisted by gourds of cider and tipples of the more ardent apple whiskey, appeased the appetites of the nearly famished men.

Nathaniel Wheeler, born in 1639, and survivor of the first company, died on October 4, 1726. He was the son of Thomas Wheeler, of Milford. The veteran Puritan was among the first of the original settlers making his home in the mountains, and here he tarried till the end of his years. His wife, Esther Bochford, of Milford, whom he married, June 21, 1665, by a singular coincidence, also died at the same age, six years later. The children born to Nathaniel and Esther Wheeler were Nathaniel, Samuel, Hannah (Williams), Elizabeth (Ogden), and Esther (Williams).

The plot of ground at the west corner of Main and Scotland streets, set aside by this patriarch for burial purposes, received his remains, and over his sepulchre was placed this memorial:

Here Lies the Body
of Nathaniel Wheeler
who departed this
Life October the 4th,
Anno. Dom: 1726
and in the 87th year of his age.

By the side of the memorial was placed one reading:

Here Lyes ye Body of
Esther, wife of
Nathaniel Wheeler,
Dec.d March 14th, 1732/3
In ye 87th year of her age

The oldest headstone in the Old Burying Ground is that of Anthony Olive, who attained unto an old age. He was admitted a planter in 1678 and served as a constable and in other official capacities. He left no descendants. The inscription on his headstone, though near two hundred years old, is clearly decipherable:

Here
Lies the Body
of Anthony Olive
Who departed this life
March the 16th in the
Year 1723, dec.d
87 Yeare.

Matthew Williams, one of the first settlers, passed on to his eternal reward, following a long and very active life, in the twelfth year of the Society at the Mountains, and over his tomb in the Old Burying Ground a memorial bearing this inscription has weathered the inclemencies of nearly two centuries:

M. W.
Here Lies the Body
of Matthew Williams,
who departed this Life
November 12, 1732.
in the 81 year of his age
Remember this as you pas by
As you are now so once was I
As I am Now so you may be,
Prepare for death and follow me.

Samuel Pierson, who, Rev. Mr. Hoyt says, erected the first Meeeting House, died March 19, 1730, his memorial in the Old Burying Ground being inscribed:

Here lies ye Body of Samuel Pierson,
Dec.d March ye 19th, 1730,
In ye 67th year of his age.
Here lies Interrd under this mould
A precious heap of dust Condol.d
by Church of Christ and Children dear
both which were th' objects of his Care.

Smallpox appeared regularly every year, and the people were accustomed to its ravages. Knowledge of medicine was within narrow limits. Dwellings in secluded sections were set aside as inoculating or pest houses, where men and women subjected themselves to the disease, which was allowed to run its course. The patient, if returned to health, was supposed to be immune for the remainder of life. Hundreds of individuals at the Mountains were thus infected. The practice followed till late in the century, when Jenner's discovery brought vaccination and lessened the mortality of the loathsome disease.

Mothers were in constant dread of infantile diseases. Diphtheria, known as throat distemper, was epidemic in 1735. First appearing in New Hampshire, it spread through Connecticut, New York and New Jersey, reaching the Newark mountains in February. Samuel Wheeler lost three children of one, two and ten years of age, respectively, and Benjamin Perry parted with a child nine years old, all occurring in March. Swaine and Mary Ogden lost Mary, April 7, aged nine years; Sarah, April 9, eleven years; John, April 13, six years. The fatalities continued through the spring and summer till the epidemic exhausted itself.

"This distemper first began in these parts in February, 1734-5," says Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, of Elizabeth Town, who practiced the healing art in addition to his many other duties. "The long continuance and universal spread of it among us has given me abundant opportunity to be acquainted with it in all its forms. The first assault was in a family about ten miles from me, which proved fatal to eight children. Being called to visit the distressed family, I found upon arrival one of the children newly dead, which gave me the advantage of a dissection, and thereby a better acquaintance with the nature of the disease than I otherwise could have had." "His paper," says Dr. Wickes, "which is an extremely rare one, exhibits great intelligence in his observations upon the progress of the malady in its various phases. We know of no writing prior to this in America, in which its author has drawn his observations of disease from examinations *post mortem*. Dissection was not a part of medical teaching till 1750."

CHAPTER X

RIOTS OVER LAND DISPUTES

Peacefully and harmoniously the parish was firmly settled in 1744, no disturbance marking its life and orderly progress. With more or less regularity the minister called upon the homesteaders and a mark of sociability was the smoking of long clay pipes filled with tobacco, in which the grandmother often joined.

Well-regulated homes were the rule, squalor and poverty being unacquainted with the prospering, religious, homogeneous people. Indeed, nearly all were bound by the closest ties of consanguinity. Their contentment was soon to be severely taxed, however. The year as it drew to a close was destined to bequeath a legacy of distress—the first severe drawback striking the home-loving and law-abiding settlers. Jonathan Pierson's home was destroyed by fire on March 7, 1744. Overflowing measure of sympathy and practical assistance was extended to the stricken family, but the severest loss of all was the burning of the Indian deed given for the over-mountain purchase which had been intrusted to Jonathan Pierson for safe-keeping. When this fact became known the consternation on every hand was alarming to behold.

Near the end of the Seventeenth Century two purchases made from the Indians extended over the inviting fields stretching to the westward from the mountain top by the townsmen, were influenced by the increasing immigration. At the town meeting October 2, 1699, "It was agreed by the generality of the Town that they would endeavor to make a Purchase of a Tract of Land lying Westward of our Bounds, to the South Branch of Passaic River, and such of the Town as do contribute to the purchasing of the s'd Land shall have their Proportion according to their contribution. 2ndly, That Mr. Pierson and Ensign Johnson are chosen to go and treat with the Proprietors about the same, to obtain a Grant."

Negotiations were instead made with the "heathen Indians," for the land described as being "westward or northwest of Newark, within the compass of the Passaic River, and so southwest unto the Minnisink Path viz: all lands as yet unpurchased of the heathen." The deed was executed in March, 1701, by Loantique, Taphow, Manshum and other Indians, in accordance with a request of a town meeting held September 3, 1701, when articles of agreement were adopted by one hundred principal men of the town, and one woman. The sum of £130 York currency was paid for the land.

By an act of the Assembly in November, 1703, after Lord Cornbury became Governor, all Indian purchases not made by the Proprietors

before that time were declared null and void unless grants for them were obtained within six months. All who thereafter made purchases of the Indians, except proprietors, were to forfeit forty shillings for every acre so purchased. The settlers were not deterred by this mandatory act. They went about their everyday affairs unconcernedly, attending with regularity the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day, and each season reaping bountiful crops from their Indian purchases. Proprietary demands for liquidation of accounts were becoming insistent, but the land owner paid no attention to them excepting to prepare as best they could for the day of reckoning. The efforts to overcome these demands were being exercised in 1744. These records were noted in Samuel Harrison's account book under the heading of an "account of what each one hath paid in order to the establishing their right of land, and in defraying the charge:"

	£	S	D
Nathaniel Crane	1	10	0
Wheeler		7	0
Nathaniel Camp		7	0
Samuel Baldwin		7	0
Sam. Harrison, p'd Mr. Taylor		3	6
John Cundict, p'd Mr. Taylor		7	0
August 20, Garshom Williams		7	0
Oct. 7, I received of Amos Williams on account of the charge of the purch Right		7	0
These disbursements were made:			
Paid to Stephen Morris the sum of	3	4	0
To two days to Hanover		10	0
Paid to Eliphalet Johnson the sum of		3	4
Thomas Williams		3	0
Sam. Wheler, 17 and six pens		17	6
Oct. 1744, to going to New England four days	1	4	0
December, to going to New England 9 days	2	14	0
To going to horseneck with Mr. Taylor		7	0
To going to horseneck with Dan. Lampson		5	0
cash paid to Mr. Taylor		7	0
August ye 1st, 1744, Cash paid to Mr. Tayler	0	3	0
paid to John Cundict, fourteen shillings	0	14	0
paid to John Cundict	0	2	0
paid again to John Tompkins	0	17	10
to going to New York	0	10	0
to going to Paramus two days	0	12	0
paid Thomas Williams	0	17	5
paid to John Vincent	0	15	8
paid to Steven Young, York money	0	16	3
paid to Robert Young, upon Acquackuk Right—cash	9	17	4

Rev. Mr. Taylor, counselling with his parishioners, following the loss of the deed, was deputed with Samuel Harrison, the magistrate, to secure a new one from the Indians forthwith. This was willingly given on March 14, seven days after the fire, by King Quiehtoe, King Tischenokam, Shaptoe and Vaupus, descendants of the Sagamores. Witnesses to the instrument were Isaac Van Gieson, Francis Cook, Rev. Mr. Taylor and Michael W. Vreelandt.

The Proprietors, refusing to recognize the old deed, also declined to consider the new one. Now, however, there was a stronger pretext for taking these homestead tracts, under cultivation in many instances two score years and more. The first move toward eviction was on September 19, 1745, when Samuel Baldwin, while "sorting saw logs," was arrested on his land by the King's officers and taken to the Newark jail on Broad street, south of Market street. Well did the Proprietors time their action. The settlers were drawing wood up the lanes to their back doors, harvesting crops, and in other ways preparing for the long winter of cold and snow. The Proprietors did not expect a determined opposition, but they failed to reckon with that lofty spirit, born of the Puritan regime, and constantly abiding in the community life. They did not perceive that the dislike of English aristocracy and its domineering acts, though long endured, was now chafing under a restraint, attempted in a most arbitrary manner. The official accounts of this eventful day says:

Men Armed with Clubs, Axes, & Crow Bars, came in a riotous & tumultuous Manner, to Goal of the County of Essex, & having broke it open took from thence One Samuel Baldwin, committed on an Action of Trespass, wherein he had refused to give Bail or enter an Appearance.

The riotous People boasted of the great Numbers they could bring together on any Occasion & gave out many threatening expressions agt. the Persons that sho'd endeavour to punish them for this, their Crime, saying if any of them were taken they would come to his Relief with twice the Number they had & bring with them 100 Indians.

Depositions were taken in the autumn by Joseph Bonnel, wherein the settlers, asserting their claims, denied the right of the Proprietors to compel them to repurchase land lawfully secured from the Indians.

Governor Lewis Morris "was so justly apprehensive," reads an account of the period, "of the dangerous Consequences, of so open and notorious a Contempt of His Majesty's authority, & the Laws of the Land, that he thought the aid of the Legislature necessary to prevent them & therefore recommended, in the strongest Terms, to the Assembly, the granting of such Aid." The Governor, on October 18, "issued his Warrant directed to the Sheriff of the Co. of Essex, commanding him to make Diligent Search for & to apprehend the sd. Rioters & thereby farther command.g all Officers & others of his Majesty's Liege Subjects, to be aiding & assisting to the sd. Sheriff in the Execution of the sd. Warrant."

The following well-known citizens were taken into custody at that time: Nehemiah Baldwin, Joseph Pierson, Daniel Williams, Nathaniel Williams, Eliezer Lamson, Gamaliel Crane, John Tompkins, Abraham Riker, William Williamson, Ebenezer Farrand, Stephen Young, Thomas Sergeant, Thomas Gardner, Job Crane, Robert Young, Jonathan Squire, Robert Ward, John Vincent, Johannes Van Winckle, Hendrick Jacobus,

Thomas Williams, Joseph Lawrence, Levi Vincent, Jr., Samuel Crowell, William Crane, Samuel Stevens, and Elihu Ward.

Rev. Mr. Taylor encouraged the people to form an association and purchase more land of the Indians, which was done in 1745, the holdings obtained, as the Proprietors sneeringly asserted, "for the valuable consideration of five shillings and some bottles of rum . . . from Indians who claimed no right, and told them that they had none; but no matter for that—it was enough that they were Indians, and they had their deed."

The famous pamphlet of forty-eight pages, entitled "A Brief Vindication of the Purchasers Against the Proprietors in a Christian Manner," was the minister's reply to this accusation. Robert Young, Thomas Sergeant, and Nehemiah Baldwin were arrested for rioting on January 15, 1745. As the sheriff and citizens called to his assistance were taking the prisoners before the Court for trial another outbreak occurred. This is told in the New York "Weekly Post Boy" of January 20:

We have just received the following Account of a very Extraordinary Riot at Newark on Thursday last, viz.: The Day before one Nehemiah Baldwin, with two others, were apprehended there by Order of the Governor and Council for being concerned in a former Riot and committed to Gaol.

In the Morning one of them offered to give Bail, and the Sheriff for that Purpose took him out in order to carry him to the Judge, but on their way thither a great Number of Persons appeared armed with Cudgels, coming down from the back Settlements, who immediately rescued the Prisoner in a very violent Manner, contrary to his own Desire.

Upon this the Sheriff retreated to the gaol, where he raised 30 Men of the Militia, with their Officers, in order to guard it; but by two o'clock in the Afternoon the Mob being increased to about 300 strong, marched with the utmost Intrepidity to the Prison, declaring that if they were fired on, they would kill every Man; and after breaking through the Guard, wounded and being wounded, they got to the Gaol, which they broke open, setting at Liberty all the prisoners they could find, as well as Debtors and others.

Then they marched off in Triumph, using many Threatening expressions against all those who had assisted the Authority. Several of the guard, as well as that of the Mob, were much wounded and bruised, and 'tis thought one of the latter is past Recovery. What may be the Consequence of this Affair is not easy to guess.

The people returned to their homes in a decorous manner, those living in the back country going by way of what is now Market street, and the highway through the Oranges to the point near the Meeting House, where John Cundict, a so-called rioter, conducted the public house or tavern. His license was granted six years previously. Good cheer was dispensed and huzzas were given time and again for the people and their rights.

While the Governor and his council were considering the granting of a general pardon for the rioters, West Jersey's aggrieved settlers also arose in their might. The Proprietors seized upon the 100,000-acre grant in Hunterdon county, and, encouraged by Newark's resistance, they, too, stoutly contested the dispossession. The sheriff informed the court that he had seen ten or a dozen men riding continuously from and to Newark, Elizabeth Town, and other places, and it was their purpose, he believed, to unite in opposition to the Proprietors. John Hamilton, who succeeded Governor Morris, upon the latter's death, attempted to quiet the insurrectionists by admonishing them of the dangerous consequences liable to follow their treasonable actions. Rioters held sway in Bergen county on August 5, 1746, and in Essex county one month later.

John Burnet, who held land in the disputed western Essex section, was raided very unceremoniously on a late summer day and ousted from his possession because he was too friendly with the Proprietors. "A Multitude of People," reads an account of the affair, "said to be of those called the Newark Rioters, had, in a forcible Manner, turned out to Possession sev'l People that were settled on a tract of land in Essex county, called John Burnet's 2,000-acre tract, & put other People in Poss'ion of the Places they were settled on, & that and Sundry of the People guilty of those riots were indicted by the Grand Jury of the County of Essex at the Court which began there 4th Day of Sept., 1746." Scarcely a county in the colony was unaffected by the disturbance. Dissatisfaction was everywhere expressed.

The executive committee of nine representing the land owners sent broadcast a pamphlet in August, 1747, giving their side of the case, now attracting attention in every American colony. Widow Catherine Zenger was the printer, her office being on Stone street in New York City. The writing, believed to have been produced by Rev. Mr. Taylor, was probably one of his last efforts in behalf of the people.

"The Committee (of the opposition) who appear on the stage, are nine expert men, with an Assemblyman in their number and many hundred, even thousands, they say, of club-men at their command," replied the Proprietors, on September 14, 1747, "And who can withstand that interest? Especially as the worthy Committee and club-men have two supernumerary prompters behind the curtain—*Clergymen*—who sanctify their actions! One of them, it's said, is the before-mentioned Mr. Taylor, a reverend Independent minister of the mountains behind Newark, secretary, scribe, councillor to the worthy Committee, in their several late performances in newspapers, petitions, proposals, and answer now before us, and a worthy partner with the Committee in the fifteen-mile-square-purchase aforesaid, lately (as before is said) for a five-shilling York bill and some rum, bought of some Indians who claim no right, and yet, (if we will take their words for it) this their purchase was honestly,

duly and legally made: which Reverend Pastor, it's said, makes it as clear as the sun, in his sermons to the Committee and Rioters, that all they have done is authorized by the Bible; for there, he assures them, he has found a charter-grant for their lands; and even cites book, chapter and verse for it; and no man can question that to be the best record on earth, and all authority of man that would derogate from that charter is rightly to be resisted and opposed! The other clergyman is said to be the Rev. John Cross, late minister of Basking Ridge, Secretary, scribe and counsellor to the worthy Mr. Roberts, who assumed to be commander-in-chief of the rioters in their late expedition to Perth Amboy, on the 17th of July last, and for which he and many others stand indicted of high treason."

Stay of procedure against the persons engaged in rioting, tumults and other disorders were recommended by the legislature and authorized by the Governor on February 18, 1747. Those guilty of the above acts were to receive pardon if they agreed to abide by provincial laws, an opportunity for so acting being given from New Year's Day, March 25, and to October 1, 1748.

CHAPTER XI

THE PEOPLE BEREFT OF THEIR PASTOR

Physical weakness seized Pastor Taylor in the late autumn of 1747. Realizing that the end of his earthly existence was near, and while yet able to exercise his mental faculties, he set his house in order for the great change which comes to all pilgrims on this mundane sphere. The will was duly executed on December 21, and on January 8, the dissolution occurred, at the age of fifty-seven years. Into them he had crowded an incalculable number of useful deeds. The interment was in the Old Burying Ground, where he had officiated in the last offices for many of his parish. The memorial, horizontal brown stone in form, was placed over his grave and inscribed:

Survivors let's all imitate
The virtues of our Pastor,
And copy after him like as
He did our Lord and Master,
To us most awful was the stroke
By which he was removed
Unto the full fruition of
The God he served and loved.

Here lyes the pious remains
Of the Rev.d Mr. Daniel Tayler
Who was minister of this parish
Years, Dec'd Jan.y 8th, 1747-8,
In the 57th year of his age.

When the mourners returned to the late home, the will was publicly read:

In the name of God, amen; this twenty-first day of December, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred and forty-seven, I, Daniel Taylor, of Newark, in the county of Essex and province of New Jersey, clerk (cleric, clergyman), being aged and infirm of body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God therefor, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed unto all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament. And principally and first of all, I give and recommend my soul into the hands of God who gave it, hoping through the alone merits of Jesus Christ to have eternal life; and my body I recommend unto the earth, (being dead), to be buried in a decent Christian manner at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting but that at the general resurrection I shall have

the same again by the mighty power of God. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form:

Imprimis, I give, devise and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth, one equal third part of all and singular my household goods and chattels, if she please to accept it as her dowry from me.

Item, I give my son, Daniel Taylor, besides what he hath already had from me since he came of age, (which is to the value of more than sixty pounds), the sum of ten pounds, to be paid within one year after my decease, either in money or what may be equivalent thereto.

Item, I give my daughter Jemima what hath been provided for her against the day of her marriage of household furniture, as also a cow and the sum of five pounds to be paid her as is above said.

Item, I give unto my other two daughters, viz., Mary and Elizabeth, the other part of my household goods, and the sum of twenty pounds in money, to be paid to each of them by their brethren hereafter mentioned, when or as they shall come to full age, &c.

Item, I give unto my other three children, viz., Davie, Joseph and Job, all and singular my estate, (not otherwise herein disposed of), both real and personal, to be unto or for them (when they come of age) and their heirs and assigns forever. And my will is, that if any or either of my children do or shall decease before they become of age, or without issue, their portion or inheritance shall be distributed or divided unto or among the survivors, viz., if males, unto the males, and (if) females unto the females; and also that the negroes, if they desire it, shall be sold, or at the discretion of my executors put out to hire, for the good of my sons aforesaid, till they come of age, and that they, particularly Joseph and Job, be put to learn some trade.

Item, I do hereby constitute, ordain and appoint my beloved friends and brethren in covenant relation, Joseph Peck and David Williams, executors of this my will to see it duly performed, and I do utterly disallow, revoke and disannull all other and former wills, legacies, bequests, willed or bequeathed, ratifying and allowing this to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the day and year first above written.

DANIEL TAYLOR, (L. S.)

Witnesses: Abraham Soverhill, Eleazier Lampson, Sarah Lampson (her mark).

When France declared war against England in 1744, the colonists were not unprepared for the impending hostilities. An entry in Samuel Harrison's account book under date of June 9, 1743, shows that he submitted an estimate for provisioning the soldiers to be called into action, in this manner:

With all the expedision emaganable agree for and purchas for the five hundred men, or in purporson for so maney as shall inlist not exseding five hundred men, or in purporson for so maney as shall inlist not exseding five hundred, viz 191 Barels of pork one 110 Barels of Beef, 6000 pound waight of Bisket, 2000 galans of Rhum, four Hundred and

Sixty bushels of Pees, four Hundred and Sixty two Bushel of inden oCrn, 650 pounds of Baken, forty Hundred Waight of Rice, 3000 pound Waight of Cheese, 3000 pound Waight of tobacco.

Five companies of Jerseymen marched under command of Colonel Peter Schuyler, the wealthy occupant of the mansion on the east bank of the Passaic river, to Albany in the fall of 1746. England failed to co-öperate in the movement, and the campaign came to grief. The colonel's soldiers remained in service, however, during the long winter and assisted in guarding the New York frontier. The war ended in 1748, without further participation by the Jerseymen, who were disbanded in the fall of 1747. Colonel Schuyler came to the relief of his men who were unpaid by the General Assembly, advancing several thousand pounds from his own exchequer.

The General Assembly in session at Burlington, in 1753, it being the twenty-sixth year of the reign of King George II., passed an act levying 15,302 pounds and four pence, to liquidate this and other accounts now outstanding in bills of credit made current for His Majesty's Service in the late War. The debt was discharged in ten annual payments, beginning November 21, 1754. Among those taxed were householders, merchants and shop-keepers, saw mills, grist mills, fulling mills, stills that distill spirituous liquors, single men who work for hire and keep a horse, every bought servant and male slave except not able to work, cattle, horses, mares and gelding two years old and upwards, sheep one year old and upwards, all profitable tracts of land held by deed, patent or survey." The amount assigned to Essex county was not "above 45 pounds nor under 9 pounds per Hundred." Every hawker, pedlar, petty chapman and wholesale trader on foot or on horse was also compelled to pay a share.

Individuals who were to profit by the Governor's pardon proclamation for riotous acts in the land controversy were ordered to enroll their names with Commissioners Uzal Ogden and Matthias Hetfield, two days before it became effective. The court house in Newark was crowded with several hundred men, agreeably to this command, on September 29, 1748. A few were weakening, while others were strongly insisting upon their rights to hold their property. Two hundred or more men appeared before the commissioners who were to administer the oath of allegiance to His Majesty. Only fourteen, however, promised to forego the cause for which they had been fighting. The day of pardon was October 1, 1748.

Nearly two months later, November 28, Amos Roberts, who assumed leadership of the land-owners' interests, was imprisoned by Sheriff Chetwood in the Newark jail, charged with high treason. Various accounts of this affair and the scenes enacted afterward prove that the

opposition had lost none of its strength. Under date of December 5, 1748, a New York newspaper announced that "We are informed from New Jersey that one of the heads of the rioters having been committed to a jail at Newark, a number of those people came to the jail on Monday night last and let him out; and he afterwards made his boast that a *strong northwest wind blew the door off the hinges,* and he walked out of prison as Paul and Silas did."

John Styles, deputy sheriff, who was living at the gaol (jail) with his family, retired into his home soon after candle light on this November evening, much relieved that the most "annoying rioter of them all" was incarcerated so securely that for the time being, at least, he would foment no more trouble among the up-county settlers.

According to witnesses impartially observing the subsequent events, a crowd of a hundred or more marched down from the mountain, armed with clubs, axes and other weapons. Arriving at the jail and finding it locked and the strong oaken door unresponsive to their pounding and pushing, they proceeded to the jailor's apartment, took the functionary bodily therefrom, and placed him not very gently in the street, locked Mrs. Styles in her room, and then searched for the gaol key. Bethuel Pierson, later a Meeting House deacon, and a member of the Committee on Observation at the beginning of the Revolutionary War, was too impatient, and began removing the nails from the jail door hinges. Styles declared that "after they had broke the Gaol & Rescued the said Roberts, they went off Huzzawing but not for King George, as they had done at former Breakings of the Gaol." Styles further declared that he did not hear King George's name mentioned once by them in their "huzzawing."

Ominous were these declarations! The allegiance to the King was not now in evidence! What would next happen? Anxiously, as the winter weather settled down upon the upset province—for every part of it was feeling the state of unrest—the people discussed the merits and demerits of the situation.

One of the last acts of lawlessness was committed a year later following the much talked of gaol-delivery, when Abraham Phillips, at Horse Neck (now Caldwell) was turned out of his house, and the torch applied to part of his property. In the following March, according to Governor Belcher, the rioters were spreading their influence to such a degree that the legislature was "stagnated." The apparent unwillingness of the Proprietors to take the dispute into court was the cause of the prolongation of the disordered state of public mind.

CHAPTER XII

SETTLERS LOSE THEIR HOMES

Affairs in the land disputes were shaping into more conciliatory measures in 1750. Arrangement was made by the people to send emissaries to London for conference with His Majesty in Council. Those chosen were John Cundict, the tavern proprietor, a solid man of understanding and more or less diplomatic, and Daniel Lampson, a young man of twenty-seven years. Preparing for their voyage in December, 1750, they bade farewell to their relatives and neighbors on the day before Christmas and proceeded on their travel of three thousand miles over stormy mid-winter seas. Lampson faithfully wrote into his journal the daily incidents of the outward trip. On December 24, 1750, he wrote:

Then Mr. John Cundict, I myself, left Newark to go as passengers to London in the ship, John L. Deen, Commander. We arrived in New York and their tarried till the second day of January and the weather very cold, the meanwhile, and then went on bord and saled about 3 or 4 hours, and under a fair wind the said ship run a ground on the east bank (Bay Ridge) and stove. Their lay untill Saturday following and in a very leeky ship and much exposed to danger with the ice. With much difficulty and danger we got that day back to New York. Next day Mr. Cundict, myself returned to Newark (the Mountains) again and there stayed untill ye 17th day of January and left again for the second tryal. Next morning we arrived to New York and went immediately on bord the same ship and sailed out under a west wind.

This letter dated December 27, 1750, appeared in the "New York Gazette," January 7, and was addressed to Mr. Alexander, member of the New Jersey Council:

Sir: This is to notify you, That we the Subscribers have in Behalf, of ourselves and the rest of the Purchasers in Essex County, and places adjacent in the northern Part of the Province of New Jersey, determined to make the best and clearest Pleas to his Majesty in Council, in Vindication of our Purchase Rights lying in Dispute between the Proprietors and us the Purchasers, as Speedily as we can.

Yours to serve,

JOSEPH DAY.
THOMAS WILLIAMS.
STEPHEN MORRIS.
JOHN CUNDICT.
JOHN VINCENT.

The vessel was again under way on January 19, and "in the morning we were out of sight of any land, the wind southartly, the whether clear and pleasant," stated Lampson. "Mr. Cundict grew sick this day. The ship made 6, 7 and 8 miles this day ahead." The next day, "Ye 20th,

Lord's Day, the wind west, northwest all ye day, which was very fair for us, and Mr. Cundict remained very poorly this day, myself well yet. The wether cloudy with wind clouds like snow showers."

On February 1 the ship was making good progress, plowing her way through rough seas, and "Mr. Cundict is much troubled with sickness and myself well this day." Not till the 11th of the month did the patient show improvement. Nearly every day was marked by a storm. On February 12, "wee espied a ship at a distance, the first vessel we have seene, only a small sloop that went a little astern of us the Wednesday after we left New York. When we lay too the said ship went to the southwest of us. About 12 of the clock this day we see another vessel which was a brig to the southwesterd of us, but making to us. She was bound home to Lisborn and the two captains discoursed together and supposed us to be fifty leagues from the lands end." The journal continues:

February ye 13th, Wednesday. This day the wind westerly and fresh and continues the same most of the day. About 9 of the clock in the morning they hove out the sounding lead and found bottom about 50 fathoms deep, and about 5 of the clock this afternoon we discovered and seen the lands end which sight was very welcome to us when we had been tumbling so long and tedious a season upon the waves where we could see nothing but the heavens above and water around us. Mr. Cundict indifferent well and myself too.

Ye 14th, Thursday. This evening we sailed by the first lighthouse standing on Portland. We are yet well.

Ye 16th, Saturday. The last night was a very stormy night and the captain put in for Islewright harbour and came close in this morning, but drove back by wind and tide. Then he put back to Plymouth Harbour. The wind fresh in the northeast. About 12 of the clock it lulled almost to a calm. Now we are going back to escape the dangers of a storm untill the winds give us an opportunity of altering our course and in the meanwhile our ship much damnified by having her bowsprit broke with the seas last night.

Ye 18th, Monday . . . About 10 of the clock we come to the town of Dover. The tide against us. About 1 or 2 of the clock we got into the Downs close by the Town of Deal, 8 miles from Dover . . . Their lay about 40 or 50 sale in the Downs, but no New Yorkers . . . We steered northwest to go up the river London or the River Thames but obliged to come to anchor about 4 of the clock and lay until eleven of the next day.

On Wednesday they entered the Thames, and at 2 o'clock on the 21st "we came to Gravesend and Mr. Cundict left the ship and went to London." He had with him, according to an entry in the diary, "the Country's money," which amounted, according to New York standards, 339 pounds 18 shillings and 10 pence. A note is added, explaining that "our charges come out of said money from the time we left home which was December ye 24th, 1750."

On February 23, "about 4 of the clock this morning we weighted anchor again and about nine of the clock in the morning we arrived safe to our designated port with our ship and that with great joy after five and thirty days passage. Both sea and wind mostly very rough and tempestuous. The weather mostly very stormy with rain and the waves many times mountainous high, washing over our ship and ever ready to wash the man at the helm over board, and we can scarcely say we had a dry deck the most of our voyage. Twenty-five days we were out of sight of land. With pleasure can I write, Welcome, London."

Sight-seeing was indulged in by Lamson while Cundict was attending to the business which had brought the two men such a long distance from home. On March 20, he states, "Frederick, Prince of Wales, died last night, between 10 and 11 o'clock, whose death seeming to be greatly lamented and esteem as a great national loss." On Wednesday, March 27, "I went into the Tower to see the curiosities there. First, the Spanish armory, consisting of all sorts of weapons of war. Secondly, the King's armory, consisting of all sorts of weapons as aforesaid and vast quantities, and effects of Princes and Kings, noblemen on horseback compleately drawn. Thirdly, the lyons which was four old ones and three tigers and a lepord much spotted like the tigers bigest and darkest spots. Then a Spanish hawk and a queer bald eagle, and a small porttegee tiger like the others in colour about the bigness of a fox, and then an Egyption night walker and three apes their coulleour much like a ratt only their heads like in coulleour a monkey, the apes something smallest which was about the bigness of a large tame cat." On the 4th of April, Westminster Abbey was visited and where he viewed "the wax works, which is mightly curious."

Leaving London, Sunday, May 18, 1751, Lamson and Cundict arrived at Gravesend, about ten o'clock in the morning, and on Tuesday, May 21st "we went on bord the ship in order to sale for Rhode Islands. Ship's name New Port Packett, Captain William Richards commander. Set sale directly." The journal concludes:

Ye 27th May, Monday. This day I was taken sick which proved a long and tedious sickness to me, although He that layeth low can raise up, has manifested His goodness and mercy to me in restoring me to a great measure of health again. I cannot give much account of my sickness. I shall leave that to others. It seems like a dream to me in being bereved of my reason which I was for three weeks or more, and it was the eighth day of July that we arrived to Rhode Island and the twentieth home to Newark. Although my journal is come to an end I cannot omit this one thing more in it (viz) some few days before we came in soundings coming home, I had the fortune to see the great fish called the whale very fairly, playing in the ocean.

Unfortunately, no mention is made of the result of Cundict's negotiations with His Majesty's officials. They could not have been very

successful, for there is nothing to indicate it. Nor is any mention made of the accounting to those directly interested of the money handled.

The furore over the bone of contention, the fifteen-mile purchase, continued unabatedly, relieved, as the travelers related to the ever listening and wondering settlers the tale of their journey abroad and the strange and historical things seen in and about London.

An outburst of popular indignation followed every move of the Proprietors to seize the land by force. Doggedly the settlers held on to their titles, while disputes, arrests, indictments, court arraignments, convictions and penalties, were making the former peaceful life of the mountaineers a continuous nightmare.

The end came in this protracted struggle in June, 1755, when the following were placed on trial, having been indicted for appearance in the Supreme Court: Jonathan Squier, John Vincent, Thomas Williams, Samuel Crowell, Nathaniel Williams, Samuel Parkhurst, John Harrison, Moses Brown, Benjamin Perry, Levi Vincent, Jun., Josiah Lindsley, Bethuel Pierson, Nathaniel Ball, John Baker, Nathan Baldwin, Abel Ward, John Dodd, Timothy Ball, Ely Kent, Jonathan Davis, Jun., Ebenezer Lindsley, Eleazer Lampson, Enos Baldwin, Samuel Ogden, John Brown, Jun., Timothy Meeker, Zebedee Brown, and Thomas Day. They all subjected themselves to the mercies of the court, but Daniel Williams, Amos Harrison, John Tompkins, Ebenezer Farrand, Robert Young, Paul Day, Joseph Williams and Elihu Lindsley were fined five shillings each and released on their own recognizance and compelled to deposit one hundred pounds to ensure "good behavior for three years, and stand committed till fine and fees are paid."

The disputes were finally transferred to the courts, where they made the longest case of record, and are known as the "Long Bill in Chancery." Ten years of persistent effort were for naught. The settlers who could prove only Indian titles without proprietary sanction, lost their homes or were compelled to pay their equivalent in money. A few were sent adrift, knowing not where to lay their heads. Heavy-laden were some of the settlers, as they reluctantly left their abodes upon which they had spent the toil of many years. Distress was noted in several evictions. The hardship, as it usually does in instances of this character, fell heaviest upon the women and children. Could the people be blamed for fostering an antipathy to the Crown and to every person and thing associated therewith ? And in none of the colonies was there a readier affirmative answer to the question of taking up arms in defense of the fireside than in our mountain homes, where the spirit of proprietary unfairness rankled even twenty years later, when the guns were fired on Lexington Green.

CHAPTER XIII

THE SECOND PASTORATE

Within the week of Rev. Mr. Taylor's death, "The West Society of Newark at the Mountains" held a public meeting (on January 14, 1747), for the settlement of another minister. Presbyterianism was superseding Congregationalism in the province of New Jersey, while in New England the reverse was noted. "The Book of Records for ye Presbyterians," in which parish proceedings were to be written, indicated that the Mountain people were now more in accord with the surrounding towns in denominational relationship. Eleazer Lampson was deputed keeper of the record, but only an item or two was incorporated therein, and then it was used for other purposes.

The land ownership dispute was very enervating to the morale of the public. An interim between the first and second pastorates could not be long tolerated. Hence the urgency in securing another minister. Religious tendency was not very strong, though the local Society, to its everlasting credit be it said, did not lack at any time for proper maintenance. The passions of men constantly stirred during four consecutive years, diverted many from walking the straight and narrow path. The concern of the soul was giving way to materialism.

Mr. Taylor's family continued living in the house provided with his own means, and so the officials turned toward a vacant frontage, owned by Matthew Williams, across the highway from the parish farm, as a parsonage site. The tract of four acres was bought for "four pounds per acre, current money of New Jersey, at eight shillings per ounce." It is now the well-known block extending along Main street from Park to Hillyer streets, and extending northerly. The deed was executed September 14, 1748. Volunteers and others soon transformed the quiet surrounding into a scene of intense building activity. Diligently the task was prosecuted. Stone blocks were hauled to the site from the mountain quarry, wood was sawed at the Harrison mill, and all the material and labor entering into the construction were secured within parish bounds.

Attention having been drawn to a young clergyman assisting the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson in the College of New Jersey, at Elizabeth Town (now Princetown University), the committee on pulpit vacancy after a brief inquiry recommended him to the kindly offices of the Meeting House Society. He was Rev. Caleb Smith, born at St. George's Manor, Brookhaven, Long Island, December 29, 1723, who possessed the very embodiment of the people's ideal successor to Rev. Mr. Taylor, being

intellectually gifted, sound in his pulpit theme, lucid in the interpretation of the Scriptures, and unswerving in loyalty to His Master.

The young man was of English stock, and the first usher or tutor of the College of New Jersey. Rev. Mr. Dickinson was his preceptor in theological instruction, from whom he won many encomiums for his ability to impart knowledge to young men entrusted to his care. Completing his study of divinity in April, 1747, Mr. Smith was then licensed to preach by the New York Presbytery. Overtures to become pastor were sent to him in bewildering number, and were referred to that body, but he was told sooner or later he would alone be compelled to solve intricate problems, and now the opportunity confronted him to so exercise his own mind. His affirmative answer sent to the Mountain Society may have been hastened by the opinion of Miss Martha Dickinson, youngest daughter of Mr. Dickinson, for whom he had formed a very warm attachment. Evidently the call was accepted with a combined temporal and ecclesiastical consideration. The mansion in course of construction might easily have influenced them to look with favor upon a settlement here. Two months after their marriage Mr. Smith was on November 30, 1748, duly installed at the Meeting House.

Work on the manse was carried on through the winter, except when weather interfered. Carefully were the courses laid, indicating durability for this, the most pretentious structure in all the country round about. An entry or hall extended from front to rear and two rooms were placed on either side, while four were arranged on the second floor. Water, fresh and sparkling, was drawn from a well opened in the yard near the kitchen door. The men were slacking lime May 3, 1749, and soon were "topping" the chimney. In September the occupation and housewarming gladdened the hearts of all within the parish, and more particularly the young clergyman and his bride. He surely was highly elated when escorting her into their new home, and in the furnishing of which sundry useful articles found their way, loving tokens of an appreciative people. The wood-gathering season occurred at this time and doubtless formed a not uninteresting feature of the occasion. Fuel was obtained from the glebe until its growth of larger trees was denuded by the constant chopping and sawing. The minister then contracted for his supply elsewhere, and the men performed the required labor. Wood was the only medium for generating heat on the hearthstone till the Nineteenth Century was well on its way.

It was the custom of Mr. Smith on each recurring birthday anniversary to review the past year, and this is the impression this sainted man had of himself, on December 29, 1750:

Through the wonderful Patience and Forbearance of God, He has added another Year to my Life, and I have this Day entered upon the 28th Year of my Age, and I think it proper to employ a few Thoughts

upon the Occasion; and upon reflection I find that most of my past Days by far have been spent unprofitably, either as to myself or as to others. God grant I may walk humbly all the few Days I have yet to live:—How few they may be, God only knows! O! that I might henceforth set myself with greater Diligence than ever to redeem Time, since so many of my Days have been lavished away in Folly, Sloth and Sin. By the Grace of God assisting, I resolve to make religion more and more my Business, and to attend to the Concerns of my Soul and Eternity, as the one Thing needful. I would hope that the last Year of my life has been improved to some better Purpose than many of the former. But alas! how much of my precious Time, even in the past Year, has been utterly lost. How many Sins have I Committed in the several relations I stand in, as a Minister, a professing Christian, as a Husband, as the Head of a Family, &c. Manifold indeed have been my defects, in the Discharge of the various Duties which have been incumbent upon me and with some particular Corruptions I have often been beset; although I trust I have been enabled to pray with Sincerity of Heart, and to keep up something of a Watch against them. And I desire to . . . fly to Blood of Christ for cleansing from the Guilt of all my past Iniquities. Blessed be God, there is a Suffering of Atonement in Him. This I desire to make my only trust for Pardone and Acceptance with God. And as I am now beginning a New Year of my Life I desire to commit myself to God, beseeching of Him to afford me the constant gracious Influences of His Holy Spirit, to guard and keep my Feet in the way of His Testimonies and to preserve me by His own Power, through Faith, safe into the Heavenly Kingdom for the sake of Jesus Christ. Amen.

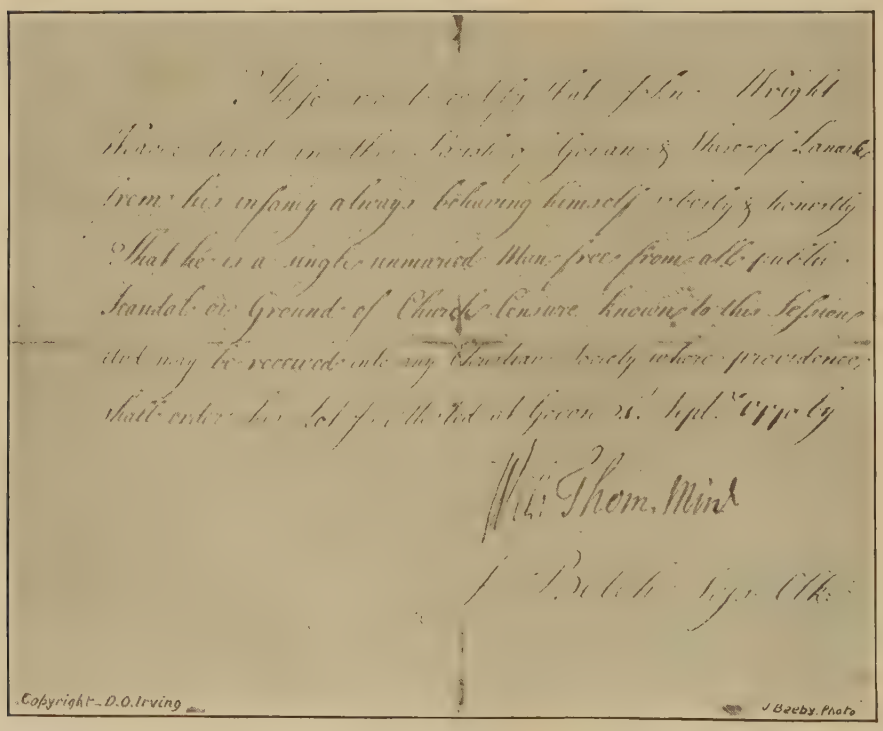
The Meeting House, erected a third of a century ago, being unable to meet the requirements of an increasing congregation, it was resolved in 1750 to build a new Meeting House, which, according to the material and labor worked into it, would last several generations. Stonehouse Plains (beyond Montclair) was the northerly boundary of the parish, Camptown (Irvington) and Springfield the southerly end, Horseneck (Caldwell) and Canoe brook (Northfield) on the westerly, and the Great Meadow brook (near the Newark line) the easterly boundary. The adult population of the district is well enumerated in the list of subscriptions to be applied to the new edifice. A total of 169 names are there found, not including a number of Dutch settlers at Stonehouse Plains, who also subscribed:

WHO'S WHO IN 1750.

Allen, Samuel
Baldwin, Amos
Baldwin, Aaron
Baldwin, Robert
Baldwin, Joshua
Baldwin, Capt. Israel
Baldwin, David
Baldwin, Jeremiah
Baldwin, Daniel
Baldwin, Israel
Baldwin, Benjamin
Baldwin, Moses
Brown, Job
Bowers, Timothy
Bowen, Lemuel
Bostedo, Peter
Beach, David
Crane, Nathaniel, Sr.
Crane, Nathaniel, Jr.
Crane, Caleb
Crane, William
Crane, Job
Crane, Garniel
Crane, Noah
Crane, Stephen
Crane, Lewis
Crane, Jedidiah
Crane, Elihu
Crane, Ezekiel
Crowell, Joseph
Crowell, Samuel
Canfield, Ebenezer
Cundit, Samuel, Jr.
Cundit, John
Cundit, Isaac
Condit, Daniel

Cundit, Peter
Clark, Moses
Clark, Samuel
Camp, Joseph
Campbell, John
Campbell, James, Jr.
Dod, Daniel, Sr.
Dod, Daniel, Jr.
Dod, Isaac
Dod, John
Dod, John
Dod, Samuel
Dod, Stephen
Dod, Nathaniel
Dod, Silas
Dod, John
Dod, John, the carpenter
Davis, Caleb
Davis, Jonathan
Devoe, Richard
Devoe, John
Drure, John
Dickenson, Widow Mary
Day, Joseph
Freeman, Samuel
Freeman, Samuel, Jr.
Freeman, Abel
Freeman, Benjamin
Freeman, Jedidiah
Freeman, Thomas
Freeman, Timothy
Farran, Joseph
Farran, Samuel
Gray, William
Goden, John
Gould, Thomas
Gould, John
Gardner, John
Garner, David
Gildersleeve, John
Harrison, John, Sr.
Harrison, Joseph
Harrison, Samuel, Sr.
Harrison, Richard
Harrison, Nathaniel
Harrison, Amos
Harrison, Samuel
Harrison, Matthew
Harrison, Stephen
Hays, Thomas
Hand, William
Johnson, Joseph
Johnson, Eliphalet
Johnson, Esquire
Jeams, Thomas
Jones, Samuel
Kilbourne, Gershom
Lamson, Daniel
Lamson, Thomas
Lamson, Eleazar
Lindsley, Ebenezer
Lindsley, Benjamin
Lindsley, Amos
Lindsley, Josiah
Martin, Jeremiah
Mun, John
Mun, Joseph
Morris, Stephen
Nutman, James
Ogden, Abraham
Ogden, Nathaniel
Ogden, Thomas
Osborn, Moses
Osborn, Timothy
Pierson, Samuel, Sr.
Pierson, Joseph
Pierson, Bethuel
Pierson, Samuel, Jr.
Pierson, John
Pierson, Thomas
Peck, Joseph
Peck, David
Peck, Jesse
Perry, Arthur
Personett, George
Parson,
Riggs, Joseph
Riggs, Daniel
Riggs, Simeon
Smith, James
Smith, John
Smith, Joseph
Smith, David
Smith, Ebenezer
Smith, William
Smith, Isaac
Smith, Rev. Caleb
Sargeant, Jonathan
Shingleton, ———
Squier, Henry
Shores, Jonathan
Tichenor, David
Taylor, Gilbert
Taylor, Jacob
Tompkins, Jonathan
Vincent, Levi
Vincent, John
Vincent, Cornelius
Ward, Daniel
Ward, Isaac
Ward, Nathan
Ward, Elihu
Ward, Abel
Ward, Ezekiel
Wheeler, Samuel
Wilcox, ———
Williams, Isaac
Williams, David
Williams, Matthew
Williams, Joseph
Williams, Daniel
Williams, Samuel
Williams, Amos, Jr.
Williams, Gershom
Williams, David
Williams, Amos, Sr.
Williams, Thomas
Williams, Timothy
Williamson, William
Wood, James
Young, Jonathan
Young, Robert

The popularity of Mr. Smith's leadership is attested by this generous participation of nearly every house-holder in the parish. He demonstrated his broad, charitable spirit by subscribing five pounds ten shillings and six pence. Farms were now yielding generous crops, and the very atmosphere was teeming with prosperity. Samuel Harrison's account book states on July 4, 1754, that "we raised the Meeting House galleries." The new house of worship, nearing completion, was situated on the Common, and in front of the present edifice. Stone was used in exterior construction, and the supervising committee was composed of Samuel Harrison, Samuel Freeman, Joseph Harrison, Stephen Dod, David Williams, Samuel Cundict, William Crane and Joseph Riggs. Matthew Williams, by trade a mason, superintended the part of the structure requiring his skill, and Moses Baldwin contracted for the carpenter work. In the autumn of 1754 the building was ready for the worshippers. It



Copyright - D.O. Irving

J Beeby. Photo

ABOVE—PART OF COMMUNION SERVICE FORMERLY USED IN SECOND MEETING-HOUSE OF FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ORANGE; NOW OWNED BY JOHN B. DODD.

BELOW—CHURCH LETTER PRESENTED TO FIRST CHURCH OF ORANGE, BY JOHN WRIGHT, GREAT-GRANDFATHER OF H. F. SOVEREL, THE PRESENT OWNER OF EPISTLE.

stood lengthwise with the thoroughfare, the entrance at the center. On each side of the pulpit were two pews, with doors, and elevated above the other seats, for the officials. The pulpit, placed several feet higher, was simply furnished with a desk and bench. On the wall were four wooden pegs to accommodate the clerical hats and cloaks. The arched wall of the room and that part under the galleries, ceiled with white wood boards, were painted a light sky color.

Approximately the cost of the entire operation was £679 12 shillings and 10 pence, the total amount subscribed. Credits were allowed, a day's work from sun to sun being at the rate of two shillings and six pence and also at three shillings. Material and labor were thus reckoned in split stone, rough stone, hair, wood, sleepers, dressing shingles, tending kiln, cartage of shells and lime, sugar, rum and other commodities. Mr. Smith gave three days' whitewashing, "by himself," and was allowed 10s. 6d.; John Dod brought a gallon of rum, 4s.; Stephen Morris, flour, sugar, 7d.; Eleazier Lampson, 6 quarts of rum, 6s.; Stephen Morris, flour, 10s. 1d. and for beef 2 pounds, 19s. 3d.; Bethuel Pierson, 42 2-inch plank, "very poor," 7s. An entry made by Mr. Smith in his account book in 1762 shows that wheat was selling for 6s. to 7s. per bushel; oats, 2s. 6d.; Indian corn, 3½ to 4s.; buckwheat, 2s. 6d. to 3s.; flax, 9d. per pound; tallow, 8d. per pound; beef by the quarter, 3d. per pound; pork, 6d.; butter, 18d.; cider, 10s. per barrel; cider spirits, (apple whiskey) 3s. 6d. per gallon, and rum, 15d. per quart.

Bending his energies to the upbuilding of his parish, Mr. Smith did not lose his interest in the college, of which he had been a trustee since 1750. His sermons were so clearly worked out and in accord with the needs of the time that he was prevailed upon to have several of them printed, but the enterprise was not a financial success, as his diary explains. The college was moved from Elizabeth Town to Newark, and from there to Princeton. In 1757 it was bereft of its president, Rev. Aaron Burr. To Mr. Smith was delegated the honor of delivering the memorial sermon before the trustees on December 15 of that year. The subject of this scholarly discourse was "Diligence in the Work of God and Activity During Life." An advertisement appearing in the "New York Mercury," July 3, 1758, announced that the "Sermon Occasioned by the much-lamented Death of the Reverend Mr. Aaron Burr, A. M., President of the College of New Jersey, who died September 24, 1757, in the 43d year of his Age, by Caleb Smith, A. M., was published by request of the college Trustees." It was sold by H. Gaine, at his printing office, "at the Bible and the Crown, in Hanover Square, New York," for one shilling each, or eight shillings by the dozen.

The clergyman's brain power was not normal, and he wrestled almost in vain with his highly-developed mentality for the acumen causing his quill to slip with its wonted grace over his manuscript in preparing

the paper. He wrote in his diary that he was possessed of an "unconquerable dullness and inaptitude for study. I drag on very heavily with my sermon; my faculties are at present exceeding dull; this has been a humbling business to me; 'tis inconceivable what difficulties I have met in the composition of this discourse . . . time has been when I could have wrote out, I suppose, ten discourses at large while I have had this in hand."

Ah, he was feeling the weight of an unusual burden! The lassitude was principally caused by the severe trial he was undergoing in the loss of his wife, who had died a few months before, on August 20. She was only thirty-one years of age, and was his helpmeet in the full acceptance of that term. Hatfield, in his history of Elizabeth Town, says: "She was superior to most of her sex in strength of genius; her intellectual qualities were quick and penetrating. She had a thirst for knowledge, and was greatly delighted in reading." The illness was of nearly a year's duration, which served to strengthen her companionship with her husband, and when she passed out of his life Mr. Smith's nervous system received a shock from which he was still suffering when endeavoring to write the Burr memorial.

Widow Phebe Richards was installed as housekeeper at the parsonage, and to her was also entrusted the care of three young daughters. In the quiet of his study, on a late August day, Mr Smith wrote these lines:

This morning a week ago (August 20) a Holy God was pleased to make a wide breach upon me, in taking away the wife of my bosom with a stroke of His righteous hand. I have therefore, thought proper, to set apart this day for secret fasting and prayer, besides finishing some part of my preparations for the approaching Lord's Day; and this practice, I am resolved, by the help of God's grace, to continue upon the last day of every week, without I am necessarily prevented, for some considerable time, without setting any particular time. And I would now look to God, that He would by His Grace so influence my heart and would so order things by His Providence that I may be enabled to keep this day, which I judge in my present circumstances to be a necessary resolution. And it is my earnest prayer to God he would keep me from a self-righteous, Pharisaic spirit in regard to this practice, but that I may engage in it warmly and heartily, in the strength of God, for the health of my soul, only as an appointed means.

The college trustees requested him to visit Rev. Jonathan Edwards, of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and, if possible, persuade him to accept the presidency of the institution made vacant by the death of Rev. Aaron Burr. Mr. Smith made the trip, returned with an acceptance, and Rev. Mr. Edwards, who was the father-in-law of Rev. Mr. Burr, was duly installed at Old Nassau. His tenure was brief, however, he serving but a few weeks. He was stricken with small-pox, which soon caused his death.

JONES HOUSE, 1765, NORTH MAPLE AVENUE AND MAIN STREET

Mr. Smith was next prevailed upon to act as president till the summer of 1758, when he once more started on a presidential-hunting trip, this time going to Virginia, where he importuned the Rev. Mr. Davies to accept the post at Nassau Hall. With some misgivings the latter came north, in opposition to his Presbytery, and was elevated to the presidency of the college.

Fixing the pastor's salary, or rating, as it was called, was according to a regular schedule. Those above sixteen years of age in the parish were charged by the head, and also their acres, upland and meadow, proportionately; the horses, oxen, cattle and other stock. There were 109 contributing members in 1759. The system did not work satisfactorily, though it continued till the end of the century. The annual salary allowed Mr. Smith was about $200 in proclamation money and $175 in York. He was expected to keep an account with each rated parishioner. Jedidiah Crane paid him three shillings six pence per annum. A credit allowed by Mr. Smith was two shillings two pence, "you paid for tobacco," and another is "to cash paid in the Street, five shillings, three pence." Credits in Samuel Harrison's account, who was rated as high as two pounds, fifteen shillings, one pence, under date of January 16, 1762, are "to 135 lb. of Pork, at 4d. per lb., 2 pounds, five shillings."

The classical school established in 1757 entailed another tax on the physical resources of the minister, who became the first known schoolmaster of Orange. Religious instruction for the young people of his parish was begun in the season of mild weather, and at the close of the second service in the afternoon of a Sabbath day. Three classes were formed of the younger element. Those from six or seven to twelve or thirteen years were catechized on a certain week-day evening, the young women on another, and the young men on a third. There were from fifty to a hundred in each class.

Mr. Smith was most studious, but did not possess the aggressiveness and physical endurance of Rev. Mr. Taylor. He frequently turned aside in the roadway, while going about his daily duties, to there offer prayer; his whole being was enveloped in his relation to God.

Papers requiring unusual preparation were committed to his care by the Presbytery, which entrusted him with several responsible offices, including that of stated clerk. In debate he was the peacemaker, his sound judgment winning the greatest respect of the presbyters. He was withal a man who shrinked from adulation, yet he filled appointments of delicate character, and upon which much of vital interest to the Presbytery depended, with complete satisfaction. Idleness was not in his lexicon. Constantly engaged in study, attending his parish duties, toiling on his farm, responding to appeals for assistance from other towns, he was unconsciously sapping his vitality. Not till he sought his chamber at the end of the day did he find a moment's rest. Ministers did not enjoy

vacations in that era. They were at their posts twelve months in the year, always at command of their people, regardless of the hour or weather conditions, and were the intellectual and spiritual beacons of the limited educational age.

The parsonage having become the school-house, Mr. Smith recorded the enrollment of his oldest student, Matthias Pierson, on January 29, 1759. Mr. Pierson, at the age of twenty-five years, was tutored for the medical profession, which he and his descendants followed unto the fourth generation. Each of the four practitioners was endowed with a very high order of perspicacity, and all served well, in their day, the community of the forbears. Matthias was paying at the rate of four pounds per annum, till October 26, 1761, when teacher and pupil dissolved relations, an item in the account stating: "Then received of you two pounds, being in full for your Schooling until you entered the college." An item in the diary of October 30, 1759, explains the friendship these two worthy individuals sustained. It reads: "Cash had of you in our voyage, 11 shillings and seven pence." They were journeying to Branford, Connecticut, in the early autumn of 1759, where Mr. Smith was married in October to Rebecca, daughter of Major Isaac Foote, of that town. The student was perhaps the best man at the wedding. The party then returned to the Mountains, and on November 5 credit was given "Isaac Cundict for Carting up my Wife's Things from Newark out of Griffin's vessel, 5s. 6d."

Did Mr. Smith first give the name of Orange to the community? He was a very warm admirer of Prince William of Orange, the outstanding figure in his day, and head of the Reformed Church. His name and titles were household words in the colonies, and were bestowed on towns and colleges, notably the College of William and Mary, at Williamsburg, Virginia, and the College of New Jersey, the latter designated Nassau Hall, to express "the honor we retain in this remote part of the Globe to the immortal memory of the Glorious King William the Third, who was a branch of the illustrious House of Nassau."

Newark was named in compliment to the early residence of the Rev. Abraham Pierson, so it may be inferred that Rev. Mr. Smith baptized the settlement in memory of his admired patron of learning, but it was not till near the end of the War for American Independence that the name was officially adopted. This will be noted in a subsequent chapter.

An unusual lighting of candles at the parsonage in the early morning of October 22, 1762, and a company of village folk of solemn countenance standing in the roadway, near the entry, indicated a change in the physical condition of the ministerial patient, who was stricken with dysentery a few days previous. He was now in the final moments of his earthly life. The only nurses were those motherly souls among the neighbors

always ready when needed, and who assisted the wife and mother (another infant, Apolles, was added to the household) in attending to the wants of the one so seriously ill. The gray dawn of another day was appearing in the east and plainly seen through the chamber window, when a request feebly made by the patient that the wife sing the last four stanzas of the 17th Watts Psalm, brought to her the supreme trial of her vigil. Slowly and tremulously the lines of the selection which the pastor had often announced at the Sabbath Day services and dearly loved by him, were heard by the watchers without, all then knowing that the end was near. The second verse came a little stronger than those preceding:

"This life's a dream, an empty show;
But the bright world to which I go
Hath joys substantial and sincere;
When shall I wake and find me there?"

The clock in the entry was tolling the hour of 6, when the spirit of Rev. Mr. Smith took flight into the mysterious beyond, and he, for whom a fasting day had been observed with the hope of prolonging his life, was now with his Maker. A widow and four children were bereft of their support, and the people too were feeling a sense of keen sorrow in the loss of their leader. His sun had set at the early age of thirty-eight years and ten months, and a life sacrificed, it seemed to the finite mind, at the meridian, in the cause of religion and education.

Mr. Smith's very soul burned with a desire to educate young men to a life of usefulness beyond the dull daily routine. He was the pacifist and the learned friend of the illiterate who could not or would not improve their minds. The remains were laid away on Burying Ground Hill, and on the following Sabbath memorial services were held at the Meeting House. Clergymen attended from surrounding towns. The entire day was devoted to remembrance of the one called hence. The text of the morning sermon was from Philip i., 21, "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain," and in the afternoon the text was from Ezek. xxii. 30, "And I sought for a man among them, that should take up the hedge and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I shall not destroy it; but I found none."

Then came the vendue, in accordance with the provisions of the will. Joseph Riggs, an executor, planned for a large attendance, and he was not disappointed. Throngs of people on the day appointed appeared from every point of the compass, attracted largely by the desire to view "the minister's things" as they were disposed of to the highest bidder. Four gallons of rum, costing one pound, and two pounds of sugar, at an outlay of a shilling and four pence, were required to do justice to the occasion. "Sundry services and entertaining the executors" called for a further expenditure of three pounds and ten shillings. Quite in contrast

was the allowance made to Ezekiel Johnson, "for Coffin furniture, one shilling and nine pence."

In the settlement the widow received "goods and money given by will," £102; for "her third of the land sold by vendue," £37, upon which, it being under lease, a charge was made of £13 for "new tenor money." This conveyance included all the goods she brought from her New England home, now valued at £89. Parishioners in arrears for rates settled by note or payment with the executors. The widow was charged with one pound for "one grate Bibel," and three shillings for "one candel-stick," four pounds for a "Larg Looking Glas," 8 shillings 9 pence for "7 wine glases."

Mr. Azel Roe, who was studying theology with Mr. Smith and who was familiar with the library, including the much prized Poole's "Commentary on the Scriptures," was charged one pound fifteen shillings for "books bought at the vendue." The remainder of the library was bought by Mrs. Smith and Mr. Roe, each taking the books most desired.

Executor Riggs charged for "two Days to reckon with people, 14 shillings; to myself tending the Vendue, 7 shillings; to selling and collecting at the Vendue to the Value of £22, 11s, 11d., my fees, one pound, two shillings."

One year later, in 1763, Mrs. Smith and Rev. Mr. Roe were married and settled at Woodbridge. By her second marriage she was the mother of two sons and six daughters.

The Meeting House Society, not unmindful of the sacred trust reposed in it, placed a memorial of freestone with this inscription engraved thereon over the tomb of the late beloved pastor:

1764

This stone we erect as a monumental token of love and gratitude to our late Pastor, the Rev. Caleb Smith, who died October 22, 1762, in ye 39th yr. of his age.

Beneath this tomb the precious relique lies
Of one too great to live, but not to die.
Indued by nature with superior parts
To swim in science and scan the arts,
To soar aloft, inflamed with sacred love,
To know, admire, and serve the God above;
Gifted to sound the thundering laws alarm,
The smiles of virtue and the gospel charm;
A faithful watchman, studious to discharge
The important duties of his weighty charge.
To say the whole, and sound the highest fame,
He lived a Christian, and died the same.
A man so useful from his college rent,
His babes, the college, and the church, lament.

CHAPTER XIV

HURRICANE AT THE MOUNTAINS

Singularly free from devastation caused by atmospherical disturbances, the people plodded along complacently as far as that was permissible during the contentions with the Proprietors and minor irritations. Nearly ninety years were crops harvested in quantities, remunerative to the husbandman till a fateful June day, when the wrath of the elements was poured out upon the Mountain Society, laying waste property of value beyond computation and creating consternation the like of which had never been experienced.

New York newspapers did not mention the disaster till July 5, thirteen days afterward. The "gust," as it was called, appeared about four o'clock in the afternoon of June 22, 1756. Storm clouds soon after noon hovered over the community, indicating a thunder shower, expected at this season. Farmers were anticipating large crops from the acreage under cultivation, and fruit trees were laden with prospects of a goodly harvest. The cattle grazed contentedly in the meadow and elsewhere.

In an instant the swish and roar of the advancing wind admonished all within its sound that a shower of unusual violence was upon them Efforts were quickly made to secure portable property and livestock from contact with the threatening element. It advanced from the southwest and through the valley east of the First Mountain, its trail being over a mile and a half in length. The scene was dreadful to contemplate, as a wide line of destruction was marked on the landscape. Houses, barns, orchards, fences, corn fields, gardens and woodland all shared the same fate. "Many large trees are broken down," says the "New York Mercury," and "carried to an incredible distance from the place where they stood. Among them were Samuel Pierson's Barn and Mill House, Justice Crane's Barn and part of his House. Captain Amos Harrison's House and Barn, two Widows named Ward, their Houses and Barns, and a new House belonging to one Dodd, almost finished, was entirely blown away." Undauntedly the men came from all sections, attracted not by idle curiosity and to comment upon the misery of it all, but armed with implements of toil. Work was needed to restore the property as far as possible to its normal condition.

Other matters were unbalancing the orderly daily procedure of the Mountain Society. Among them were the succoring of evicted land owners, enrolling of men in the French and Indian War and paying taxes for its prosecution. Severe trials were met with Christian fortitude.

Labor about the farm was not wholly performed by the owner and hired men. Scarcity of workers made it obligatory for those financially able to become slave owners. Even the village dominie, Rev. Caleb Smith, possessed two Negroes, for whom he paid the market price. Shrewd in his business dealings, the clergyman thus proved in his dairy how "to turn a penny:"

1761 Credit. March. This Day Hagar & Lettice her child came to our House, for whom I am to pay £70 00, Money at Eight Shillings pr. ounce, at the end of one year from said day.....

1761. Debtr. August 14, Then paid Mrs. Dickinson on the Account of Hagar one Dollar.

1761. Sept. 15. Then I paid Mrs. Dickinson the Sum of £68 13s. 7d. for Hagar and her child, for which I have her Receipt in full as the Payment was made before the year was up.....£68 13s. 7d.

Joseph Hedden, who lived in the section now South Orange was another owner of slaves, whose misfortune it was to lose a very "likely one" by decamping and making good his escape. This occurred November 28, 1753. Hedden advertised in the "New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy" on December 10 that a "Negro Man named Bristol, ran away from the subscriber living at the Newark Mountains on the 28th ult. He is about 5 Feet 6 inches high, not very black, was bred at the East End of Long Islands, and lately belonged to David Ogden, Esq., at Newark. Had on when he went away a grey Bearskin Watch-Coat, yellow Duroy tight-bodied Coat, Leather Breeches, a black and white speckled Yarn Stockings, and a Hat about half worn. Whoever takes up and secures said Negro, so that his Master may have him again, shall have Forty Shillings Jersey Money and reasonable Charges paid by Joseph Hedden."

The New Jersey Indians remained peaceable through the troublous decade of 1750. They were nearly all removed from the Mountain Settlement and living further in the interior. The Legislature took good care of them in the pre-Revolutionary War days. A treaty arranged at Crosswicks in January, 1756, between colonial commissioners and representatives of the Indian inhabitants, provided especially assigned territory for them, as the Legislature announced in 1757, "which will greatly tend to increase the Confidence the Indian Inhabitants should be induced to place in the English Governments, and that a neglect thereof would destroy the same." Among the first of the enactments was a provision that "from and after the Publication of this Act, if any Person or Persons within this Colony shall give or sell to any Indian or Indians any strong Liquors, whereby they become intoxicated, or more than one Quart of Beer or Cyder or Half a Gill of Rum, or any other Spirit, in one day to any one Indian, except there be apparent Necessity for so doing, shall forfeit and pay for each Time the Sum of Twenty shillings." It was also provided that debts contracted by the Indians for strong drink "shall be esteemed null and void." Civilization and its by-product were making inroads in the fast-disappearing wigwam.

The office of overseer of the poor was created in 1758, when the General Assembly decreed that this official could be elected at the annual town meetings on the second Tuesday in March, the number not to exceed four from each city, town-corporate, township or precinct. A provision of the law was that "if it shall be thought expedient by the Overseer. . . . in Concurrence with one Justice of the Peace a large "P" shall be placed "upon the Shoulder of the right Sleeve of the upper Garment of every poor Person, in an open and visible manner, together with the first letter of the name of the city," etc. This was directed in order that relief "may not be misapplied and bestowed upon idle, sturdy, disorderly Beggars," and "if any such poor Person shall, at any Time, neglect or refuse to wear such Badge or Mark, in Manner as aforesaid, then the Relief ordered to such poor Person as aforesaid shall be and is hereby ordered to be suspended and withdrawn until he or she shall comply and agree to wear such Badge as aforesaid." This enactment was brought about by "the Number of idle Vagrants, Vagabonds and Beggars" who "do daily increase (1758) and who infest the publick High Ways, Cities and Townships in this Colony, insomuch that they are become a publick nuisance and a dangerous Annoyance to honest industrious People."

Short shrift was given the tramp of the late colonial period. "In Case it shall appear that any such idle Vagrant, Vagabond or Beggar hath any Place of Settlement then the Justice of the Peace is required to make out a Pass Warrant, and to give it to the Constable of the City, Town-corporate, Township or Precinct where such Person or Persons shall be apprehended, commanding him to deliver such Vagrant, Vagabond or Beggar to the Constable of the next Place, and so from Constable to Constable, the readiest way to his, her or their Place of Settlement; But if such Vagrant, Vagabond or Beggar hath no Place of Settlement in this Colony, then the said Justice of the Peace shall order, by his Pass Warrant, that he, she or they shall be conveyed back by every City, Town-corporate, Township or Precinct through which they have been suffered to stroll and wander unapprehended; and so to be transported out of this Colony, and to be set on shore in that Province from which they strolled and wandered first into this Colony."

Woe betide the individual of this character having the temerity to return. The reception accorded would prevent another invasion of Jersey soil until such a one was enabled to travel respectably, for it was declared "if such idle Vagrant, Vagabond or Beggar shall return into this Colony, after having been so passed out as aforesaid, he shall be apprehended, and carried before any Justice of the Peace of the County, City or Town-corporate where he shall be so apprehended; which Justice of the Peace shall order the Constable of the said Place, to carry him, her or them to the Whipping-post and to strip him, her or them to the bare Back, and to give them a Number of Lashes, not exceeding Twenty." Then,

"he, she or they shall be passed out of the Colony again, in the same Manner and Form as before directed; and so to be whipped and passed away as often as they shall return." Failure to carry out the provisions of this act subjected the justice to a fine of forty shillings.

An act of 1759 provided a penalty of death for counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of the Province. This was also the penalty for horse stealing.

Assessing and collecting taxes was by a sure method. First, the assessor called at the home and there demanded a list of taxable property, which was written in a book carried for that purpose. If anything of value was concealed or overlooked, the owner was summoned before a justice of the peace, and, if found guilty, a fine of three pounds was exacted and double the tax charged upon the missing valuation. Persons refusing or neglecting to pay their taxes were served an ultimatum by the collectors. Waiting twenty days for an answer and no money forthcoming, the case was turned over to the justice of the peace, who empowered the constable "to make a distress on the delinquent," and sell at vendue everything in sight till the tax was liquidated. If there was nothing to sell, then the "body of such Delinquent was delivered to the Sheriff," who was required to "keep such Delinquent in safe Custody until Payment shall be made and Charges accrued thereby defrayed." The taxpayer was given the benefit of appeal to the Court of General Sessions of the county. The minions of the law well performed their duty, and tax shirking was not permitted. Payment was required on the day set, and, as a rule, the people obeyed.

CHAPTER XV

THE JERSEY BLUES

"Where did the phrase 'Jersey Blues' originate?" It appears, according to the colonial statutes, to have taken root on April 4, 1758, when the New Jersey Legislature authorized an expedition of one thousand men raised to assist in prosecuting the war between France and England. Though clash of arms was more or less frequent since the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, between these two nations, in 1748, the formal declaration was not made until May 18, 1756. This was the beginning of the French and Indian War. The New Jersey Colony responded with alacrity to the request of the English Government for assistance in men and money.

Service in the field by our New Jersey soldiers led the Legislature, by and with the advice of Colonel Peter Schuyler, the commander, no doubt, to change the bill of dress, which was to be strikingly characteristic of the State troops. The act of 1758 provided an equipment consisting of "A Blue Coat, after the Highland Manner, lappell'd and cuffed with red, one Pair Ticken Breeches, and one blue ditto, of the same Cloath of their Coat, one Check shirt, and one white ditto, two Pair of Yarn Stockings, two Pair of Shoes, one Hat to each Man, bound with yellow Binding, one Blanket, one Knapsack, one Hatchet, one Canteen, one Camp Kettle to five Men, a pair of white Patterdashes, and also One Hundred Grenadiers Caps for One hundred of the said Soldiers, and Two Hundred Falling Axes for the whole Regiment."

A sum not exceeding one hundred pounds was set aside for each company as levy money in the act of 1755, preparatory to the expected conflict, for the purchase "for each of the said Five Hundred Men, to be raised as aforesaid, one Pair of Deer Skin Breeches; which said Breeches are allowed to each soldier in lieu of two pairs of Oznabrigs Trousers."

The pay ranged from twenty pounds two shillings per month for the colonel, to one pound thirteen shillings and six pence per month for privates. Troops were raised as exigencies required, a bounty of thirty shillings being offered for "able-bodied Freeman who shall inlist in the said service and perform their Duty in the said Expedition, and who shall at the End thereof, obtain a certificate from their Captains, of their having so inlisted and performed their Duty on the said Expedition shall thereby be acquitted and pardoned of all Crimes whatsoever by them committed, before the Publication of this Act, that are under the degree of Felony without benefit of Clergy."

Colonel Schuyler commanded the garrison of Oswego, New York, when captured by Montcalm on August 15, 1756. He had only 1,400 men, including his Jerseymen, while the French numbered over 5,000. "After an anxious suspense for several days," reads a letter from Albany, " 'tis now past all doubt that we have lost Oswego. How it came to be lost is a question which no man in this colony will take upon himself to determine. New Jersey has lost a regiment. She has lost more; she has lost Colonel Schuyler, a brave and loyal subject who despised his own ease and all the delights of an affluent fortune for the service of his country. Who had greater inducement to content himself at home? None."

The colonel was paroled, with the understanding that a French officer of his rank was to be produced by the English. Traveling to Petersborough, his home on the east bank of the Passaic river, opposite Belleville, he was resting from his arduous campaigning, when informed that the English had sent no one in exchange for him. He was urged by his neighbors to disregard the order to return, but he was a man of principle, and joined his men in the Quebec prison. He spent liberal sums out of his purse, with which clothing and food were secured for them. Soon after the Jerseymen's exchange, the colonel made his way home and was greeted, according to the "New York Mercury" of November 23, 1757, wih all the acclaim of a hero, gentleman and philanthropist:

Last Sunday evening the Hon. Peter Schuyler passed through this place (Newark) on his way to his Seat at Peterborough. Upon his arrival at the house he was saluted with the discharge of 13 pieces of cannon. The evening following the inhabitants of Newark, upon his coming into town, attended by several gentlemen of distinction, saluted him as before. There was a large bonfire erected and houses of the principal inhabitants were illuminated the remainder of the evening, as an honour due to his great attachment to the interests of his country and uncommon zeal for his Majesty's service. The principal gentlemen met together on this occasion, where the loyal healths were drank, at the discharge of several rounds of cannon, and a general joy appeared among the inhabitants.

The colonel was invalided out of the service in the spring of 1761, and he died at Petersborough, on March 22, 1762. His was a fine specimen of manhood created and lived on Jersey soil.

One of the first uses of the phrase "Jersey Blues," is in a letter written from Lake George in June, 1759, saying: "Your favours came to hand the first few days before we left Fort Edward, and the last Saturday morning, the day we marched for Half-Way Brook, where we encamped, and left it yesterday, and are now encamped here; as is likewise the Royal Scots and the Jersey Blues." Another letter, written in June, 1759, says: "The second instant, 16 of the Jersey Blues were sent without the camp (near Lake George) to gather a little brush for General Baker, but were not an hour gone before they were surprised in sight of

the camp by a party of the enemy, consisting of about 240, who killed and scalped six, wounded two, took four prisoners, and only four of the party escaped."

Indians were causing trouble along the river Delaware, in the county of Sussex, and other places, in 1755, and the General Assembly sought protection by the seasoned troops, enacting:

Whereas, the Regiment under Colonel Schuyler is not at present upon Duty in the Service for which it was raised; and his Excellency General Shirley, under whose Command the said Regiment now is, hath been pleased to signify Willingness that it should be employed for the Purposes intended by this Act, until he has Occasion for it elsewhere; Therefore, for the Ease of the Militia of this Colony, Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that two Hundred and Fifty Men of the said Regiment, shall be employed for the Defense of the Frontiers aforesaid, in the Manner directed by this Act, in lieu of the Inhabitants of this Colony, until they are call'd off by his said Excellency's Directions, and their Places to be immediately supplied in the Manner directed by this Act, etc.

By an act of October 22, 1757, it was deemed:

A general Magazine of Arms and warlike Stores at this Time of common Danger has been thought necessary for the Defence of this Colony; and it having been found by Experience that many of the Persons oblig'd to perform Duty in the Militia, by reason of their Poverty, are unable to furnish themselves with the Arms and Ammunition required by Law, that are fit for Use in Time of Action, therefore, for the more effectual Defence of the Colony, and the better Accommodation of such poor Persons as are unable to purchase for themselves the Arms and Ammunition required by Law as aforesaid: Be it Enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That the Treasurers of this Colony, or either of them (as soon as convenience will admit) shall pay unto John Johnson, Esquire . . . out of the Money made current by Virtue of this Act, so much money as the said John Johnson shall judge sufficient for purchasing in England Two Thousand Stand of Arms, Two Thousand Pounds Weight of Gunpowder, Eight Thousand Pounds Weight of Lead, Eight Thousand Flints and Thirty Bullet Moulds," etc.

"Every Person inlisted within this Colony," reads an act of 1757, "shall always be provided with good Musket or Fusee, well fixed, a Cartouch Box or Powder Horn, one Pound of Powder, Twenty-four sizable Bullets, three Flints and a Sword or Bayonet in His House or Place of Abode; And as often as any of the said Persons shall be deficient in keeping the Arms and Stores aforesaid, he shall forfeit and pay to the Captain of the Company where such Offence is committed, the Sum of Four Shillings. . . . Each respective Captain with this Colony is hereby empowered and required to order and appoint their Serjeants to examine the same once in every four Months at farthest."

In 1758, Stephen Crane was the "Victualler of the said forces" in an Indian uprising. He was directed to supply each "Officer and Soldier,

the following Provisions every Week, viz.: Seven pounds of Bread, Seven Pounds of Beef, or in Lieu thereof Four Pounds of Pork, Six Ounces of Butter, Three Pints of Peas and a Half Pound of Rice; for which the said Stephen Crane, or the Victualler for the Time being, shall be allowed Seven Pence Halfpenny per day for victualling each Officer and Soldier on the Frontiers, and for transporting, at his own Expense all the Provisions necessary for that Purpose."

The colonists nobly assisted the armed forces of the Mother Country in victoriously ending the war and in protecting its frontiers from Indian depredations. There are no records of Mountain Settlement men joining the troops, but if one may judge of the spirit displayed a few years later, there is every reason to believe that a number were enrolled with them.

Assistance rendered by New Jersey in the struggle was equal if not superior to that contributed by many of the other colonies, but for unexplained reasons the English failed to appreciate the sacrifices made, the valor displayed and loyalty to the Crown sustained during nearly two decades. The spirit of fair play was a pronounced trait of the forebears of the pre-Revolutionary era, and, as will be quite fully demonstrated later, the Jersey believers in this principle were not followers but leaders in the great struggle against the very system which did not recognize an adherence to high principles. The war officially ended February 10, 1763, when Canada and other French possessions were ceded to England, by the Treaty concluded at Paris.

Agreeably to the proclamation issued by his Excellency Josiah Hardy, Governor of New Jersey, Friday, April 30, 1762, was observed as a fast day and of religious observance by the Mountain Society and in other parts of the colony, as a mark of gratitude to God for the return of peace:

The Governor's Edict.—By His Excellency, Josiah Hardy, Esq., Captain General and Governor in chief in, and over the Province of Nova Caesera or New Jersey and Territories thereon depending in America, and Vice Admiral in the same by and with the advice of his council (Robert Hunter, Andrew Johnson and David Ogden).

A Proclamation.—We Cannot Reflect on the Extraordinary Blessings with which God has lately favoured us with a due Sense of our Unworthiness; It therefore behooves us in the Midst of Joy and Thanksgiving to be mindful of our Infirmities & deprecate the Wrath due to our Offences. Wherefore, I have thought fit to appoint, and by & with the Advice of his Majestys Council, I do appoint Fryday, the Thirtyeth day of this Inst. April, to be a day of Fasting and Humiliation, wherein the Ministers of the Gospel within the Province, with their several Congregations, shall prostrate themselves before the Throne of Grace humbly praying for forgiveness of their Manifold Sins and Supplicating that they may not on account thereof be deprived of the further Assistance of the Divine Providence in the necessary Prosecution of the War until a Just and honourable Peace shall be obtained.

And I do order and Enjoin all Magistrates & Officers that they take due Care, that the said day shall be observed as a day Set apart for Religious Duties, and that no Servile Labour be permitted on the Same.

Given under my hand and Seal at Arms, in Council, at Perth Amboy, the Seventh Day of April, in the second year of His Majesty's Reign, Anno Domini, 1762.

JOSIAH HARDY.

CHAPTER XVI

THE FIRST BILL OF RIGHTS

Now that the long war was fought to a successful conclusion the English Government turned its attention to the colonists for means with which to replenish its exhausted treasury. From the realm of Parliament, longing desires were directed toward the colonial prosperity. Stories of lavish entertainment were told by returning travelers, of the wealth accumulated by the persistent toil of the husbandry, unfettered by kingly authority, three thousand miles distant. They who were at the helm of English affairs left no stone unturned to gather as much of it into the English exchequer as their schemes permitted. This was the situation soon after the Treaty of Paris was signed. The people were weary of incessant taxation while hostilities continued, but they remembered that they were subjects of Great Britain and did not demur, though each year brought increasing financial burdens. The war over, it was naturally expected that more generous treatment would be received from the nation so ably assisted.

The Navigation Act of 1681, which prohibited importation and exportation either in Britain or the colonies except in English built vessels and manner by British sailors, was being rigorously enforced. The colonists were deprived of the right of making even the most simple and necessary article, which to their way of thinking was degrading, unjust and oppressive. They did not forget that by their herculean efforts the French attempt to squeeze the English out of their possessions on the Continent was turned into defeat. It was also remembered that in no instance did any American colony become established at the expense of the government or nation of Great Britain. The liberties enjoyed were derived from sacrifices of several generations toiling in the New World. Could they be expected to enlarge the pension list of Great Britain and support in idleness and all the ills pertaining thereto, a swarm of office-holders of the Crown? Each colony was to all intents a separate nation. The inhabitants transacted their affairs more or less amicably and the years of constant wrestling with the soil were bearing fruitful returns, which, it was asserted, they were not justified in diverting, even in minor part, to the English purse.

"The American planters are living like princes," was the message brought to the English people by the returned travelers, when, in truth, they were only showing their hospitality to the natives of the parent country. "Partly to do honor to them, and partly, it is feared," says Gordon, in his history, "to gratify their own pride, the colonists added

to their show of plate by borrowing of neighbors, and made a great deal of riches in their several entertainments. The plenty and variety of provisions and liquors enabled them to furnish an elegant table at a comparatively trifling expense."

The House of Commons, on March 10, 1764, passed eighteen resolutions for imposing taxes and duties on the colonists, the articles including silks and colored calicoes from Persia, India and China, sugar, wines, coffee and pimento. The sugar and molasses act was made perpetual, but the duty on the latter was reduced from sixpence to threepence per gallon. The same act increased the number of enumerated commodities, laid new and harsh restrictions on commerce, re-enacted many of the obsolete laws of trade, and provided that all penalties and forfeitures accruing under any of them might be sued for at the election of the informer in any court of record or admiralty or vice-admiralty, to be established over all America. The duties, it was declared, should be devoted to the maintenance of an army for the defence of the colonies. This, according to the colonists' viewpoint, was a subterfuge. There was no need of an army here, they said, and it was openly stated that if such was the intention, the only inference to be drawn was the destruction of their liberties by the presence of a military force. Then the slogan went forth across the seas unofficially: "Taxation without representation is tyranny!" It was openly avowed that the colonists were being reduced from free subjects to tributary slaves. Memorials, starting in Boston, were sent to Parliament stating that it had a right to regulate trade but not to enforce duties for revenue.

Most obnoxious was the proposed Stamp Act, which made it obligatory for the colonists to purchase stamped paper, costing from one penny to fifty dollars. Documents of all kinds were to receive this official stamping.

Charles Townshend, speaking in the House of Commons in favor of taxing the colonists, exclaimed: "And now will these Americans, planted by our care, nourished up by our indulgence, until they are grown to a degree of strength and importance and protected by our arms—will they grudge to contribute their mite to relieve us from the heavy burdens we lie under ?"

Colonel Barre, another member of Commons, replied:

They planted by our care. No! Your oppression planted them in America. They fled from your tyranny to a then uncultivated and inhospitable country, where they exposed themselves to almost all the hardships to which human nature is liable and among the cruelties of a savage foe. . . . They nourished by our indulgence! They grew by your neglect of them! As soon as you began to take care about them, that care was exercised in sending persons to rule them in one department and another, who were deputies to some member of this House, sent to prey upon them. They have nobly taken up arms in your defense, have exercised their

valor amidst their constant and laborious industry, for the defense of a country whose frontiers were drenched in blood while its interior parts yielded its little savings to your emolument. And, believe me, that same spirit of freedom which actuated that people at first will accompany them still."

This strong language ordinarily would have an effect upon a legislative body, but the Commons were indifferent to the wishes of the colonies. Benjamin Franklin, the Socrates of America, and its commissioner, conferred with Lord Grenville, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and was later brought before the Commons and questioned regarding the attitude of the colonists. His replies were firmly in the affirmative that the loyalty to the Crown was considerably lessened by pernicious attempts to unjustly tax them. The vote in the Commons was 250 in favor and 50 against the imposition of the tax, and the House of Lords was unanimously in favor. The royal assent was given on March 25, 1765.

When the slow moving sailing vessel brought information that the Stamp Act and all the other revenue-producing resolutions were to become effective on November 1, 1765, societies of men and women were formed, the object being to forgo all luxuries of life sooner than be indebted to the commerce of England under the restrictions imposed by Parliament. The members denied themselves the use of all foreign articles of clothing. Carding, spinning and weaving became daily employment of women. Sheep were forbidden to be used for food lest there should be a deficiency in the wool supply, and to be dressed in garments of homespun was a mark of distinction.

In response to a circular letter emanating in Massachusetts, each colony was requested to send deputies to a convention to be held in New York, Tuesday, October 7, 1765. New Jersey was represented by Robert Ogden, Speaker of the Assembly, of Elizabeth Town; Hendrick Fisher, of Bound Brook, and Joseph Borden, for whose father Bordentown was named.

Virginia and North Carolina failed to send delegates, New Hampshire and Georgia sent assurances of sympathy. Nine colonies were represented. After a long discussion lasting till October 19, (ominously suggestive of another month and date in 1781) the first Bill of Rights was duly signed and sent forth to the English authorities. Ogden refused to sign his name to the document, which told the English King that his colonial subjects were displeased, in no uncertain language, following:

The members of this Congress, sincerely devoted with the warmest sentiments of affection and duty to his majesty's person and government inviolably attached to the present and happy establishment of the protestant succession, and with minds deeply impressed by a sense of the present and impending misfortune of the British colonies on this Continent, having considered as maturely as time would permit, the circumstances of the said colony, esteem it our indispensable duty to make the

following declarations of our humble opinion respecting most essential rights and liberties of the colonists, and of the grievances under which they labor, by reason of several late acts of Parliament.

First.—That His Majesty's subjects in these colonies owe the same allegiance to the crown of Great Britain that is owing from his subjects born within the realm, and all due subordination to that august body, the Parliament of Great Britain.

Second—That His Majesty's liege subjects in these colonies are entitled to all the inherent rights and privileges of his natural born subjects within the kingdom of Great Britain.

Third.—That it is inseparably essential to the freedom of a people and the undoubted rights of Englishmen, that no taxes should be imposed on them, but with their own consent, given personally, or by their representatives.

Fourth.—That the people of these colonies are not and from their local circumstances cannot be represented in the House of Commons of Great Britain.

Fifth.—That the only representatives of the people of these colonies are persons chosen therein by themselves, and that no taxes ever have been, or can be constitutionally imposed upon them, but by their respective legislatures.

Sixth.—That all supplies to the Crown, being free gifts of the people, it is unreasonable and inconsistent with the principles and spirit of the British Constitution, for the people of Great Britain to grant to His Majesty the property of the colonists.

Seventh.—That trial by jury is the inherent and invaluable right of every British subject in these colonies.

Eighth.—That the late act of Parliament, entitled, "An Act for granting and applying certain stamp duties, and other duties in the British colonies and plantations in America," &c., and the said act and several other acts, by extending the jurisdiction of the Courts of Admiralty beyond its ancient limits, have a manifest tendency to subvert the rights and liberties of the colonists.

Ninth.—That the duties imposed by several late acts of Parliament, from the peculiar circumstances of these colonies, will be extremely burthersome and grievous, and from the scarcity of specie, the payment of them absolutely impracticable.

Tenth.—That the profits of the trade of these colonies ultimately center in Great Britain, to pay for the manufactures which they are obliged to take from thence, they eventually contribute very largely to all supplies granted there to the crown.

Eleventh.—That the restrictions imposed by several late acts of Parliament on the trade of these colonies will render them unable to purchase the manufactures of Great Britain.

Twelfth.—That the increase, prosperity and happiness of these colonies depend on the full and free enjoyment of their rights and liberties, and an intercourse with Great Britain, mutually affectionate and advantageous.

Thirteenth.—That it is the right of the British subjects in these colonies to petition the King or either House of Parliament.

Lastly.—That it is the indispensable duty of these colonists to the best of sovereigns, to the mother country and to themselves, to endeavor, by a loyal and dutiful address to His Majesty and humble application to

both houses of Parliament, to procure the repeal of the act for the granting and applying certain stamp duties, of all clauses of any other acts of Parliament, whereby the jurisdiction of the admiralty is extended as aforesaid, and of the other late acts of the American commerce.

After appointing committees to prepare a petition to the King, one to the Lords and another to the House of Commons, the Congress, on Thursday, October 24, adjourned *sine die.*

The Stamp Act became effective on November 1st. Business was suspended, church bells tolled throughout the day, and men gathered at the taverns and other places, conferring on steps of procedure. Threats of death were made against the man or men purchasing the stamped paper. The air was filled with forebodings, and expletives were frequently uttered against the English authorities.

King George II died October 25, 1760, and King George III, who ascended the throne, was not deaf to the petitions and remonstrances which were sent to him by the people from across the seas, and particularly the Bill of Rights adopted by the New York convention. The Commons ordered the repeal of the acts so violently rebelled against, by a vote of 275 to 167, and the Lords by 105 to 71, on March 19, 1766.

Homespun dresses were given to the poor, and there was rejoicing in every one of the Thirteen Colonies over the victory gained.

CHAPTER XVII

SETTLING THE THIRD PASTOR

The first centenary anniversary of the Puritan landing on the banks of the Pesayak river slipped by unobserved in 1766. Other and more vital subjects, local and general, were under consideration. Early in the spring, individual irksomeness was plainly noticed, especially among the Mountain folk. For almost four years the Meeting House had been without a settled minister. One having forceful delivery in his preaching and engaging manners in the daily life, also possessing qualifications of leadership, was desired by the exacting parishioners.

On a summer day in 1766 a sailing vessel cleared from the port of New Haven, tied up at the principal landing place on the Pesayak river, in Newark. Among its passengers was a young man of twenty-nine years, clerical in appearance, about six feet in height, well-proportioned physically. His attitude indicated a familiarity with the environment when he stepped ashore. His sum total of worldly wealth was carried by him in a small package, neither cumbersome nor weighty. He was the man whom the Mountain Society had decided upon to fill the vacancy in the Meeting House pulpit. His name was Jedidiah Chapman, and he had preached there as a candidate a few months previous, in response to a number of invitations.

"The bearer of these are in pursuit of a candidate," reads a specimen letter written by Joseph M. White, of Danbury, to Rev. Joseph Bellamy, of Bethel, Connecticut. "They are from Newark Mountains; probably you are acquainted with that place, and what sort of a man would be like to do good among them. In that country they insist very much on a man's being a good speaker, and they hate the New England tone (as they call it); they insist likewise upon one that is apt to be familiar. But most of all, 'tis necessary that a man be a man of religion and good principles, in order to be useful among them. They seem to be a kind, courteous people and willing to support the ministry."

On this particular summer day the young clergyman, following the road leading to the Mountains, was highly impressed with all he saw—the farm houses, scattered at intervals of a quarter of a mile, presenting a pleasing picture. One of the first after entering his parish was the home of Elder Joseph Peck, on the main highway, near the Great Meadow brook. These quaint colonial dwelling places were arranged for comfort and not ornateness, yet many combined both. They were painted brown, red and white. Others were unacquainted with the touch of the artisan of this trade, and as age came upon them a growth

of moss, lichens and vines, coupled with the purplish tint imparted by the sun and wind, portrayed a strange beauty. The red sandstone structure was a prominent object in the landscape, too.

The radiant morning glory trailed up the sides of these homes in season, and included in the floral display were the brilliant scarlet blossoms of the flowering bean, thickets of the cinnamon rose, whose carefully picked leaves were steeped into eye-washes, bright beds of poppies, pinks, marigolds and others of varied hue. The sunflower, monarch of them all in size, lifted its golden head high above ground in the late summer. Hollyhocks, serving the double purpose of gladdening the eye and stewed in healing salves and ointments, grew lavishly. There was a delightfulness about this people and their homes of which the clergyman had a just sense of appreciation.

Mr. Chapman, born at East Haddam, Connecticut, September 27, 1741, was a descendant in the sixth generation of Hon. Robert Chapman, of Hull, England, who came to America in 1635 and settled at Saybrook, Connecticut. Graduating from Yale College in 1762, the young man pursued a course in theological instruction and two years later received his license to preach the Gospel.

Crops were ripening and the summer glow was noted everywhere when the services of ordination and installation were held at the Meeting House, on July 21, 1766. Repairing to the quiet of his study, Mr. Chapman wrote in his diary: "July 21, 1766, I, Jedidiah Chapman, by ye will of God took on me the Solemn Pastoral Charge of ye Church and Congregation of ye people of Newark Mountains."

The Society was now fully organized with a board of six elders—Joseph Peck, Joseph Riggs, John Smith, Josiah Crane, Bethuel Pierson and Amos Baldwin. Samuel Freeman, elected a deacon in 1748, was yet serving in this capacity, his associate being Elder John Smith, who held two offices.

In addition to his salary of £130 proclamation money, or about $330 per annum, York, Mr. Chapman was provided with firewood. He also enjoyed the use of the parsonage and farm of four acres and the twenty acres known as the Glebe. An early riser (except when the coldest days made it quite impossible) he performed his ablutions every morning at sunrise just outside the kitchen door, the water coming fresh and cold from an old oaken bucket dipped into the well. Accumulating means by dint of frugality continuously practiced, he offered to share his home with Miss Blanche Smith, a Huguenot on her mother's side, and connected with the Adams family of Massachusetts. Two years after his settlement they were married. The parsonage was properly furnished with the people's assistance and the young couple began their new life under most favorable circumstances.

Dr. Matthias Pierson, having several years before secured his diploma entitling him to practice medicine, was the village physician. John Condit, who opened his tavern on the south side of the highway in 1739, near the Meeting House, was in receipt of a well paying patronage, and Samuel Munn's hostelry, destined to become a nerve-center in the Revolutionary War days, had a public house at the corner of the main highway and the road leading to Cranetown (now Park street) since 1760. Here the Morristown-Powles Hook stage stopped each week on its outgoing and incoming trips.

This advertisement inserted in a New York newspaper, explains the method of transportation in the colonial era:

Lately erected by the subscriber which he intends to keep going between Morris Town and Powles Hook ferry (Jersey City) once every week will perform as follows: To set out from Mr. Samuel Haine's tavern in Morris Town every Monday, weather permitting, at sun-rising, and proceed to Christopher Wood's tavern in Hanover, at which place he will make about a quarter of an hour's halt to take in what passengers may happen to be waiting for him; from thence to Mr. Elias Cook's tavern (also in Hanover), where he likewise proposes to halt; and from there to Mr. Munn's, at Newark Mountains, and to halt there for the same purpose; then proceed to Powles Hook ferry. All of which he can perform in the same day with ease and to return the next and be at Morris Town at night. The fare for a passenger is half a dollar going and half a dollar coming, and at the rate of four shillings per one hundred weight for any kind of lumber or produce suitable for a stage to carry; and as this is evidently a cheaper conveyance than can be had for the country people and their produce to New York he flatters himself with such encouragement as shall enable him to keep it going, and which will be thankfully acknowledged by the public's very humble servant.

DANIEL BURNETT.

Samuel Munn dispensed with full measure the hospitality expected of him. Genial in temperament, he gained a very profitable business, local and transient. The door leading to the tap room, from which sundry spicy odors emitted at all seasons were suggestive of liberal potations of apple toddy and New England rum, both popular beverages, remained open, except in cold weather. The pump, close by, never failed in drawing forth refreshment for man and beast and was a familiar object along the highway. Ebenezer Canfield about this time opened his tavern in a stone house further east on the main thoroughfare, at the edge of Cat Swamp, extending a mile or more northward. The Lyceum building opposite the First Reformed Church now occupies the site.

The land controversy cropped out again by the announcement in the "New York Gazette," on a December day in 1768, that "the Proprietors of the Newark Mountain Purchase have agreed to divide their lands, lying between the First Mountain and Passaic River," and that all persons having any right in the purchase, must "on or before the sixth of

January, 1769 . . . comply with the Constitution of said purchase or else expect they exclude themselves by refusing."

Two of the esteemed planters of the Mountain—John Dod and David Dod—were arrested and confined in the Newark gaol for a few days for the part they took in rioting on the day of partition. Both John and David were fined £160.

Isaac Morrison not only made himself liable to heavy penalties, but he drew into the dispute no less a person than Rev. Mr. Chapman, to champion the cause of the former land-owners. Morrison first attacked David Ogden, of the Governor's Council, in the "New York Gazette," charging him with sinister motives for his participation in the long standing differences, and then criticised Elias Boudinot, an eminent Elizabethtown resident. Morrison signed the name of Tobias Freeman to his communication. Mr. Boudinot demanded a retraction from Mr. Chapman. The latter was believed to be responsible for the article charging him with extortion while acting as counsel for the land-owners. Mr. Chapman wrote the following to a New York newspaper of April 26, 1770:

Whereas, there was Published in Mr. Parker's paper of February 6, a Piece signed by Tobias Freeman, containing heavy charges against and very injurious Reflection on the Character of Elias Boudinot, Esq., And whereas, through Misinformation and Strong Prejudices in Favour of an unhappy distressed People with whom I am nearly connected I was prevailed on to correct Said Piece for the Press and so far as I was accessory to its Publication and the great Injury done thereby to that Gentleman's Character, for which I am truly sorry and as upon a Re-examination into those Facts I am convinced Said Charges are false and those Reflections bitter and unChristian, I think it is my duty in Justice to Mr. Boudinot's Character to make this public Recantation, and ask his Foregiveness. JEDIDIAH CHAPMAN.

Essex County, April 26, 1770.

This great-hearted man acknowledged error, fought evil, and was a high-minded patriot.

"It is a time of carelessness among us, about the great things of religion," Mr. Chapman wrote Dr. Bellamy during this disordered state of public affairs. Again, writing Dr. Bellamy, in April, 1772, he said: "I have been on the very point of breaking with this people on account of their withholding my support, but this seems to be in some measure over now." Very humiliating it was to the minister to rap at a neighbor's door and ask for his yearly allowance, only to be told that he might have a bushel of apples or some other produce not always in the best condition. The ministers generally were subjected to treatment of this character, and it was considered part of the year's work. Harder still to bear was the declared inability of the householder to pay the minister standing at the threshold with his hand outstretched seeking his just

due. This system of rate collecting was an imposition upon the clergy, and should not have been tolerated as long as it was, if ever put into operation.

The school house at the junction of the Swinefield and Valley roads was the "retreat" of the boy and girl in certain months when the schoolmaster held sessions for their mental improvement. The Bible and catechism were then and for many years following, a text book in the school. The children were taught to bow with all solemnity when in presence of the minister, and if meeting him out-of-doors to instantly stand aside and remain immobile until he had passed. They were also taught to be courteous to their parents and elders, the boys to remove their hats while passing those of mature age.

Eleven years after Rev. Mr. Smith's death, another classical school was established, in 1773, as this advertisement in the one newspaper circulating through the village, the "New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy," explains:

The public is hereby informed that on the 28th of December last a school was opened at Newark Mountains for the instruction of youth in Latin and Greek languages and other branches of literature necessary for their entering any class in college by Caleb Cooper, once master of the Grammar School at New Brunswick.

The school is to be under the immediate inspection of the following persons (who will take particular care respecting the morals of the youth) viz: The Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, Caleb Crane, Esq., Mr. Bethuel Pierson, Mr. John Peck, Doctor Matthias Pierson and Mr. Isaac Morrison. The tuition is started at four Pounds, York currency, per an.; entrance, (excepting the benefactors and those that join the school one month from the time it begins) ten shillings. The board for the boys in but very few places will exceed seven shillings, like currency, per week, and in many creditable families it may be had for less. This school under these regulations and with those advantages, it is hoped will meet with proper encouragement from the publick, it being situated in a healthy and not unpleasant part of the country, amongst a sober, friendly people, about three miles and a-half from Newark and not exceeding twelve from New York.

CHAPTER XVIII

FIRST HISTORIAN OF ORANGE

Over the Mountain, at the corner of Swinefield road (now Eagle Rock avenue) and the Second Valley road, lived a young woman whose thought of chronicling items in a diary has made it possible for succeeding generations to obtain an insight into the stirring events preceding and during a part of the strife for American Independence. Jemima Cundict, daughter of Daniel and Ruth Harrison Cundict, was a comely maiden, of vivacious spirit. She helped about the house, as did all the young people, and women were even expected to rush out to the hay field when a shower threatened, that the crop might be saved before the rain descended. Despite her ever-present duties, Jemima enjoyed her girlhood. One of her text books, "A Lesson in Broken Numbers," (arithmetic) was used for her notations, which is in existence to this day.

The first item reads: "April 25, ye 1772, the Lord was Pleased to Remove by Death my Cousin, Jotham Cundict, he Was 19 years and one month. Lord grant that this stroke of Thy Providence May be for my good. O, that it might awaken me, O that it might take right effect upon me, the 26 day I Went to his funeral. It was Sunday and Mr. Chapman preached On that day from these words, Job the 23 Chapter and the 14 Verse for God speaketh one yea twice yet man perceiveth it not."

On "the 15th day of May then died Joseph Baldwin," she next notes. "He was a young man in the flower of his age, he died with the measles. By this I may see the Shortness of Life and Certainty of Death."

She records that the Rev. Jedidiah Chapman preached in the morning and afternoon of May 17, and on the following day Martha Williams, the wife of Jotham Williams, died.

"Sunday night, August, 1772," she writes," was took with the measles and on Monday Night I broke out And on Tuesday I was as Red as a Cherry, Ah, I was a fine Color." Again: "Monday, August 24, ye 1772, Felt myself better this day I am Eighteen years old the Lord has been so Mercyfull to me as to spare me so long when I have been sinning against him Dayly Sins Without Number O may I Resolve to spend the rest of my time in fear And in thy service." "September 13, ye 1772," is another item, "then Was I up to hear Mr. Green (Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover), preach at the River he preached from these words: 'And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice is it not evil and if ye offer the lame and sick is it not evil.' "

Frequently Jemima walked down the mountain to visit her grandfather, Samuel Harrison, who was living on Valley road in the vicinity

of the Swinefield road. He was the father of her mother. More will be said of Jemima in other chapters. Her freely expressed mind in the quiet of her own room was intended for no other eyes than her own, she little dreaming that a remote posterity would find interest and value in her homely narratives.

Seven months after the death of her infant son, John Hobart Chapman, Mrs. Chapman, wife of the minister, passed into the larger life, on November 21, 1773, at the age of twenty-nine years. Mr. Chapman placed a tablet of freestone over the grave in the Old Burying Ground, upon which was carved:

Here rests the Body of Mrs.
Blanche Chapman, ye wife of Rev.
Jedidiah Chapman, who died Nov.r
ye 21st, A. D. 1773 in ye 29th Year
of her Age.

For thee in Dust thou once so dear
Each common friend will drop a Tear,
But what can Ease, O what can Heal
Pangs which a kinder Husband Feel
When thus ye Young, his Joy, ye Just,
Consume and moulder into Dust.
Those Balsams Faith alone can give
Which tell us that ye Dead shall live
That Death his conquest shall restore,
The just shall meet and part no more.

Mr. Chapman was left with two sons, William Smith Chapman, born in 1769, and Robert Hett Chapman, born in 1771. He was again married about 1777 to Miss Margaretta Le Conte, of Middletown, Monmouth county, New Jersey. Her first born was named for her father, Peter Le Conte, but when grown to manhood he discarded the name of Chapman, as it did not find favor with the young woman to whom he was engaged to be married.

CHAPTER XIX

RESOLUTIONS AGAINST ENGLAND—AN OVERT ACT

Changes occurred in England's Administration during the summer of 1767. Charles Townshend, eccentric, versatile and choleric, became Chancellor of the Exchequer. Friction with the colonies was caused by New York's Provincial Congress refusal to pay damages done to property during the demonstration on Stamp Act Day, November 1, 1765, and also Massachusetts' dilatory tactics in discharging its obligations.

Lord Grenville, unreconciled to the repeal of the revenue acts, was discussing the American affairs in the presence of Townshend one evening, when the conversation turned toward the ubiquitous subject of taxation. "You are cowards," said Grenville. "You are afraid of the Americans—you dare not tax America." This he repeated in language more expressive. Townshend immediately arose, exclaiming: "Fear! Fear! Cowards! Dare not tax America! I dare tax America!" Grenville, silent for a moment, commented: "Dare you tax America? I wish to God I could see it!" Townshend replied: "I will! I will!" This dialogue is quoted from the manuscript of Dr. William J. Johnson, then a Connecticut agent to Parliament.

Townshend, true to his word, soon prepared a measure for imposing duties on glass, paper, pasteboard, white and red lead, painters' colours and tea imported into the colonies. This passed both Houses of Parliament without much opposition, and the royal consent was given June 29, 1767. In this year Massachusetts paid voluntarily its damages in the Stamp Act agitation, officially called the Mutiny Act. Exasperated over New York's refusal to comply with the demand of the ministry, another act was passed restraining that colony from legislating till the King's troops were supplied with the articles required by this Mutiny Act. The requirements were soon met, but the spirit of resentment remained.

Boards of custom house officers were appointed for the various American ports, whose duty it was to enforce the customs and execution of the laws. Meanwhile Townshend, who was generally given credit for the trouble now descending upon the colonists, died in September, 1767. On September 21 of the same year, 900 English soldiers arrived in Boston, practically garrisoning the town. Governor Bernard dissolved the General Court. Lord North, elevated to the premiership, fearful of the colonist ire again aroused, successfully made a motion in Parliament for the repeal of the duties of 1767, with the exception of that on tea, which it was expressly declared to retain as an assertion of Parliament's supremacy. Unresponsive to petitions sent from various colonies, the

ministry insisted upon the tax. Mindful, however, of the threatening attitude of the overseas subjects, the East India Company, which had stored about seventeen millions pounds of tea in its warehouses and for which there was no market, was permitted to ship the commodity to American ports duty free. The sale would, therefore, with the tax of three pence which the purchasers were obliged to pay, provide a cheaper article than heretofore. But there was a principle at stake! The issue was at hand! If the company was permitted to discharge its cargo and dispose of it to the people, Parliament would be vindicated and its right to tax the colonists would then be unquestioned.

This was the posture of affairs in the late autumn of 1773. Soldiers stationed in the provinces against the popular will provoked overt acts by impetuous colonists. Barracks in New Jersey for quartering English troops were built at Trenton, Perth Amboy and Elizabeth.

On November 28, 1773, a sailing vessel, carrying a cargo of tea, arrived in Boston Harbor, followed by two others, caused the town leaders to openly defy the Crown. Forty or fifty men, garbed as Mohawk Indians, boarded the three vessels and flung three hundred chests of tea into the briny depths. This rebellious behavior, which was a direct affront to royal authority, brought retaliation measures upon the colony. The edict came, but not in the manner expected. The gauntlet was thrown in the form of an order closing the Port of Boston, on June 1, 1774. No immediate alternative presented itself to the men of that town waging the contest against British autocracy.

Essex county took the lead in New Jersey upon receipt of the intelligence, in publicly rebuking the English ministry for what was termed an outrageous act. Precursive of the perilous days in store for the colonists were strong utterances against such oppressiveness. The following call was sent throughout Essex county, which then extended to Acquacknonck (now Passaic) on the north, and to Rahway on the south, including both towns:

> All the inhabitants of Essex in New Jersey, friends to the Constitution, the liberties and properties of America, are hereby notified and desired to meet at the court house in Newark, on Saturday, the eleventh day of June, instant, at two of the clock in the afternoon, to consult and deliberate and firmly resolve upon the most prudent and salutary measures to secure and maintain the constitutional rights of his majesty's subjects in America. It is therefore hoped that from the importance of the subject the meeting will be general.
>
> Signed, by order, at a meeting of a number of the freeholders of the County of Essex, the seventh day of June, 1774.
>
> JOHN DEHART
> ISAAC OGDEN.

The Sons of Liberty, called into being nine years before, during the turmoil raised over the revenue acts, were now alert, vigilant and exercis-

ORIGINAL SAW MILL BUILT BEFORE 1750; OPERATED FOR NEARLY 150 YEARS,
THE LAST OF ITS KIND IN USE IN THE ORANGES

THE SAW MILL DAM

ing their God given rights. The Mountain Society was well represented at this historic meeting held in the old building on the west side of Broad street, south of Market street, which had served as a meeting house, and was now to be further consecrated by the kindling of a patriotism for the protection of the firesides bequeathed by the founders. Expressions of regret, aye, more vehemently, were they heard in that crowded assembly of hardy yeomanry, having patiently borne their burdens of British tyranny, following the adoption of this preamble and resolutions:

At a meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Essex, in the Province of New Jersey, at Newark, in the said county, on Saturday, the 11th day of June, 1774, this meeting taking into serious consideration some late alarming measures adopted by the British Parliament for depriving his Majesty's American subjects of their undoubted and constitutional rights and principles, and particularly the Act for blockading the Port of Boston, which appears to them pregnant with the most dangerous consequences to all his Majesty's Dominions in America, do unanimously resolve and agree:

1. That, under the enjoyment of our constitutional privileges and immunities, we will ever cheerfully render all due obedience to the Crown of Great Britain, as well as full faith and allegiance to his most Gracious Majesty King George the Third; and do esteem a firm dependence on the Mother Country essential to our political security and happiness.

2. That the late Act of Parliament relative to Boston, which so absolutely destroys every idea of safety and confidence, appears to us big with the most dangerous consequences, especially as subversive of that very dependence which we should earnestly wish to continue, as our best safeguard and protection. And that we conceive every well-wisher to Great Britain and her Colonies is now loudly called upon to exert his utmost abilities in promoting every legal and prudential measure toward obtaining a repeal of the said Act of Parliament, and all others subversive of the undoubted rights and liberties of his Majesty's American subjects.

3. That it is our unanimous opinion that it would conduce to the restoration of the liberties of America should the Colonies enter into a joint agreement not to purchase or use any articles of British manufacture, and especially any commodities imported from the East Indies, under such restrictions as may be agreed upon by a general Congress of the said Colonies hereafter to be appointed.

4. That this county will most readily and cheerfully join their brethren of the other counties in this Province in promoting such Congress of Deputies, to be sent from each of the Colonies, in order to form a general plan of Union, so that the measures to be pursued for the important ends in view may be uniform and firm; to which plan when concluded upon, we do agree faithfully to adhere and do now declare ourselves ready to send a Committee to meet with those from other counties, at such time and place, as by them may be agreed upon, in order to select proper persons to represent this Province in the said general Congress.

5. That the freeholders and inhabitants of the other counties in this Province be requested speedily to convene themselves together, to consider the present distressing state of our public affairs; and to correspond and consult with such other Committees as may be appointed, as well as

with our Committee, who are hereby directed to correspond with such other Committees as also with those of any other Province; and particularly to meet with the said County Committees in order to nominate and appoint Deputies to represent this Province in General Congress.

6. We do hereby unanimously request the following gentlemen to accept of that trust, and accordingly do appoint them our Committee for the purposes aforesaid, viz: Stephen Crane, Joseph Riggs, William Livingston, William P. Smith, John DeHart, John Chetwood, Isaac Ogden and Elias Boudinot, esquires.

Telegraph instruments and railroad transportation were unknown, but every part of the province was speedily communicated with, and Thursday, July 21, was set as the time for the convention of the provincial representatives to meet at New Brunswick. New Jersey was divided into thirteen counties—Essex, Middlesex, Monmouth, Somerset, Bergen, Burlington, Gloucester, Salem, Cumberland, Cape May, Hunterdon, Morris and Sussex. Stephen Crane, of Elizabeth, which was then in Essex county, was chosen chairman, and at the end of a two-day session the following declaration of principles was sent broadcast into the colonies:

1st. We think it necessary to declare, that the inhabitants of this Province (and we are confident the people of America in general) are and ever have been firm and unshaken in their loyalty to His Majesty King George the Third; fast friends to the Revolution settlement; and that they detest all thoughts of an independence of the Crown of Great Britain; Accordingly, we do, in the most sincere and solemn manner, recognize and acknowledge His Majesty King George the Third to be our lawful and rightful Sovereign, to whom under his royal protection in our fundamental rights and privileges, we owe and will render all due faith and allegiance.

2nd. We think ourselves warranted from the principles of our excellent Constitution, to affirm that the claim of the British Parliament (in which we neither are, nor can be represented) to make laws which shall be binding on the King's American subjects, "in all cases whatsoever" and particularly for imposing taxes for the purpose of raising a revenue in America is unconstitutional and oppressive and which we think ourselves bound in duty to ourselves and our posterity by all constitutional means in our power to oppose.

3d. We think the several late Acts of Parliament for shutting up the Port of Boston, invading the Charter rights of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, and subjecting supposed offenders to be sent for trial to other Colonies, or to Great Britain; the sending over an armed force to carry the same into effect, and thereby reducing many thousands of innocent and loyal inhabitants to poverty and distress; are not only subversive of the undoubted rights of His Majesty's American subjects, but also repugnant to the common principles of humanity and justice. These proceedings, so violent in themselves, and so truly alarming to the other Colonies (many of which are equally exposed to Ministerial vengeance) render it indispensable of all, heartily to unite in the most proper meas-

ures for their oppressed countrymen, now suffering in the common cause; and for the re-establishment of the constitutional rights of America on a solid and permanent foundation.

4th. To effect this important purpose we conceive the most eligible method is to appoint a General Congress of Commissioners of the respective Colonies, who shall be empowered mutually to pledge, each to the rest, the publick honour and faith of their constituent Colonies, firmly and inviolably to adhere to the determination of the said Congress.

5th. Resolved, That we do earnestly recommend a non-importation and a non-consumption agreement to be entered into at such time, and regulated in such manner, as the Congress shall appear, most advisable.

6th. Resolved, That it appears to us to be a duty incumbent on the good people of this Province, to afford some immediate relief to the many suffering inhabitants of the town of Boston.

Therefore, the several County Committees do now engage to set on foot, and promote collections, without delay, either by subscription or otherwise, throughout their respective counties; and that they will remit the moneys arising from the said subscriptions or any other benefactions that may be voluntarily made by the inhabitants, either to Boston, or into the hands of James Neilson, John Dennis, William Ouke, Abraham Hunt, Samuel Tucker, Dr. Isaac Smith, Grant Gibbon, Thomas Sinnicks, and John Carey, whom we do hereby appoint a Committee for forwarding the same to Boston, in such way and manner as they shall be advised will best answer the benevolent purpose designed.

7th. Resolved, That the grateful acknowledgments of this body are due to the worthy and noble patrons of constitutional liberty, in the British Senate, for their laudable effort to avert the storm they behold impending over a much injured colony, and in support of the just rights of the King's subjects in America.

8th. Resolved, That James Kinsey, William Livingston, John De Hart, Stephen Crane and Richard Smith, Esquires, or such of them as shall attend, to be the Delegates to represent this Province in the General Continental Congress, to be held at the City of Philadelphia, on or about the first of September next, to meet, consult and advise with the Deputies from the other Colonies; and to determine upon all such prudent and lawful measures as may be judged most expedient for the Colonies immediately and unitedly to adopt, in order to obtain relief for an oppressed people and the redress of our general grievances.

(Signed) JONATHAN D. SERGEANT, Clerk.

Jemima Cundict, the historian, on Wednesday, August 24, 1774, was "entering another year, and I hope I may live to spend it Better than I Did the Last or any that is Past. there seems to Be a Great Alteration among the young People this year Some that was Before Bad anuf is now I hope become New Creatures." Jemima's father informed the family of the trend of public events. The Continental Congress met in its first session in the State House, Philadelphia, September 5, and on "Saterday, October first 1774," she wrote, "It seems we have trouble Some times a Coming for there is great Disturbance a Broad in the earth & they say

it is tea thats Caused it So then if they will Quarrel about such a trifling thing as that What must we expect But War, and I think or at least fear it will be so."

Essex county patriots were alert. New Jersey's tea party occurred nearly a year after the affair in Boston Harbor, but it lacked none of the zest and indignation exhibited by the Massachusetts brethren. A cargo of tea was brought up the Cohansey creek, a tide-water stream from the Delaware bay, on an early November day in 1774, and the owner stored it in a cellar in Greenwich, Cumberland county. On the evening of November 22, a band of Indians was seen skulking about the village, augmenting in number till, by signs and whispers, the signal was given that all were present or accounted for, and they swooped down upon the undefended temporary storehouse of the precious commodity. The Sons of Liberty in disguise were abroad, enthused and wreaking vengeance upon the one audaciously bringing the duty-laden article into their precinct. Ere long a line of warriors emerged from the house, each carrying one or more of the boxes, and soon a bonfire was kindled in which the chests were thrown helter-skelter until all were destroyed.

Inspiring and awesome was the opening of the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, September 5, 1774. So impressed were the representatives with the solemnity of the hour that silence reigned during many minutes, each one searching the face of his neighboring compatriot to discern if possible his feelings. Finally, Patrick Henry broke the quiet growing unbearable, with a stirring address, followed by several others. All averred that the colonies should remain friendly to each other, and that the grievance of one with the British ministry would be accepted by the others as equal partners.

An agreement to abstain from commercial intercourse with Great Britain was signed by all the members of the Congress. By this instrument they were bound not to import, directly or indirectly, any goods from Great Britain or Ireland after the first of December, 1774; and in case the acts complained of should not be repealed by the tenth of September, 1775, they agreed not to export to Great Britain, Ireland or the West Indies any commodities or merchandise whatever, except rice to Europe. They at the same time agreed to encourage frugality, economy and industry, and to promote the agriculture, arts and manufactures of their own country, especially wool. Committees were to be appointed in every county, city or town, to see that the agreement was observed; and the names of the violators of it were to be published in the gazettes as enemies to the rights of America. In that case dealings were not to be had with them by those subscribing to the desires of Congress.

Essex county was divided into three precincts, at a meeting of citizens held in the court house, Newark, on December 7, 1774—Elizabethtown, Acquackanonck and Newark. The committee representing the

latter was composed of Bethuel Pierson, John Range, Matthias Pierson, Daniel Condict, David Condict, John Peck and Ichabod Harrison, of the Mountain Society, and John Allen, Garrabrant Garrabrants, Caleb Camp, Solomon Davis, Samuel Pennington, Joseph Hedden, Jr., John Earle, John Spear, Moses Farrand, Joseph Lyon, Thomas Cadmus, Jr., Abraham Lyon, James Wheeler, Jonathan Sayer, Robert Johnson, Robert Neil, Jr.

Conferences were frequently held in the winter of 1775-1776 at homes of the Committee on Observation and elsewhere. Problems, weighty with importance and of far-reaching effect upon posterity, were animatedly discussed at the hearthstone, where blazed the cheery fire, symbolic of Freedom's torch, which would eventually penetrate the gloom settling down upon the homes.

The Bible was the daily guide and constitution of the home. Next to it, the almanac held principal place in the affection of the householders. Not a dwelling without a copy. "Poor Richard's Almanack," first issued in 1733, by Benjamin Franklin, was a yearly visitor. Every day its arrangement of astronomical calculation, wise sayings, and a veritable mine of other information, were scanned by the master of the home, who often used the margin of the pages for a diary, verifying the weather predictions, or not, as the case may be, and also writing incidents of the day thereon. These almanacs at the end of the year were carefully filed for future reference.

The customs of the people had changed very little during the century and more of settlement. Men wore lace at throat and wrist, knee breeches, woolen stockings (some were of silk), gold or silver shoe buckles, the coat cut to reveal the varigated waistcoat, and the cocked hat. Rapiers were carried at the side as a mark of the gentleman. The hair was grown long, dressed each day, and then braided or "clubbed" in a queue hanging down the back. Carefully his hair was powdered and scented by a servant for attending ceremonial affairs. Powder pouch made of buckskin was part of every gentleman's toilet equipment. The women dressed in a more quiet manner, leaving all the finery and perfume for the masculine sex. Silk and cambric, principally the latter, were the prevailing qualities of her gown, and of course the linsey woolsey formed part of the wardrobe.

Pewter, prized highly for its serviceableness, was used in the home. Tidy housewives daily scoured useful articles of this ware until they glistened. The steaming tea kettle of iron or copper, hung over the fire from an iron crane, was a daily necessity. Its contents were used in season of lowered temperature for making hot toddies, peppermint tea, etc., to relieve aches and pains, for they were experienced then as they have been in every generation. Apple pies were just at the dawning of culinary delight. When it was discovered that this fruit surrounded with

rich crust and properly baked was palatable and digestible, a favorite article was added to the household cuisine and to never-ending popularity. Beeksteak pies were also popular.

As the winter days were ending in 1775, Congress was officially notified that the British Parliament would not accede to the petition for redress from enumerated grievances. The intelligence was quickly bruited about the colonies. The minds of leaders were determining the best course to pursue.

CHAPTER XX

THE BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES

Unconscious of the thrilling events transpiring at Lexington Green and Concord Bridge on the morning of April 19, 1775, the affairs of the Mountain people were transacted with their usual composure, as became residents of a peaceable and thriving community, until the evening of April 23, when a dispatch rider, a counterpart of whom, moulded into imperishable bronze, stands at the Old Burying Ground entrance, dashed into the village, and announced in strident tone: "The Red Coats have fired at Boston."

Lively scenes of men congregating at the taverns indicated the lifting of the restraint under which the people had labored many years. The British Government was denounced by a number of the more violently aroused patriots and it was clearly seen that war was the only basis upon which the difference between the Colonists and the Crown could now be adjusted. A new epoch was beginning, the end of which no man could foretell. Wiser and more discreet patriots viewed the situation cautiously. They desired definite official information before expressing their views. Every home was soon acquainted with the story, indicated by an item in Jemima Condict's diary: "As every Day Brings New Troubles so this Day Brings News that yesterday very early in the morning They Began to Fight at Boston. The Regulars We hear Shot first at Boston; they kill'd 30 of our men. A hundred and 50 of the Regulars."

Eighteen members of the Committee on Observation responded to their names when the roll was called at a meeting on the following day, April 24. It was unanimously resolved "that the members of this committee are willing at this alarming crisis to risk their lives and fortunes in support of American Liberty, and that it be recommended to our constituents to give all necessary support in their power to our brethren in the province of Massachusetts Bay in the present alarming exigency; that it be recommended to the captains of the militia in the township to muster and exercise their respective companies at least once in every week, and carefully to exact that each man be provided with arms and ammunition, as the militia law directs; that it be requested of all heads of families and masters of apprentices to encourage all of proper age and under their direction to learn the military exercise and to allow them such portion of time as may be necessary to make them perfect therein."

Thursday, May 4, was the time set for a mass meeting at the court house in Newark of those friendly to the liberties of the country. Rumors that the British were approaching in force upon the Mountain people

proved groundless. The anguish of the women, as sides were taken and life-long associations forever destroyed, was indescribable. Social intercourse was now disrupted, and a chaotic state of public life existed, as Jemima Cundict thus records in her diary: "Monday, May first (1775) this Day I think is a Day of mourning. We have Word Come that the fleet is Coming into New York & to Day the men of our Town is to have a general meeting to Conclude upon measures Which may be most Proper to Be taken; they have chosen men to act for them & I hope the Lord will give them Wisdom to Conduct wisely & Prudently In all Matters.'

The militiamen were soon in training by companies. Jemima had come down from her mountain home with her father shortly after writing the above, and here is what she saw: "Monday, which was called Training Day. I Rode with my Dear father Down to see them train, there Being Several Companyes met together. I thought it would be a Mournful Sight to See, if they had Been fighting in earnest & how Soon they will be Called forth to the field of war we Cannot tell, for by What we Can hear the Quarrels are not Like to be made up without blood-shed. I have Jest now Heard Say that All hopes of Conciliation between Britten & her Colonies are at an end, for Both the King and & his Parliament have announced our Destruction; fleets and armies are Preparing with utmost diligence for that Purpose.'

Dr. William Burnet, of Newark, was chosen chairman of the meeting called for May 4, and Isaac Longworth, clerk, recorded that "An association having been entered into and subscribed by the Freeholders and Inhabitants of said Town, a motion was made and agreed to that the same be read." Continuing it was stated:

We, the Freeholders and inhabitants of the Township of Newark, having deliberately considered the openly avowed design of the Ministry of Great Britain to raise a revenue in America, being affected with horrour at the bloody scene now acting in the Massachusetts Bay for carrying that arbitrary design into Execution; firmly convinced that the very existence of the rights and liberties of America can, under God, subsist on no other basis than the most animated and perfect union of its inhabitants; and being sensible of the necessity in the present exigency of preserving good order and a due regulation in all public measures; with hearts perfectly abhorrent of slavery, do solemnly under all the sacred ties of religion, honour and love to our country, associate and resolve that we will personally, and as far as our influence can extend, endeavor to support and carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress or agreed upon by the proposed convention of Deputies of this Province, for the purpose of preserving and fixing our constitution on a permanent basis, and opposing the execution of the several despotick and oppressive Acts of British Parliament until the wished for reconciliation between Great Britain and America on constitutional principles can be obtained.

That a General Committee be chosen by the Town for the purposes as aforesaid, and that we will be directed by, and support, them in all

things, respecting the common cause, the preservation of peace, good order, the safety of individuals and private property.

Voted, that Isaac Ogden, esquire, Captain Philip Van Cortland, Bethuel Pierson, and Caleb Camp be the deputies to represent said Township in the Provincial Congress referred to in the said association.

Forty-four men representing every part of the township were named members of the General Committee, whose powers, it was agreed, should continue "till the expiration of five weeks after the rising of the next Congress and no longer." It was also provided "that the General Committee have power to appoint one or more sub-committees to act on any emergency." The committee organizing immediately upon adjournment of the meeting, chose Lewis Ogden chairman, Elisha Boudinot as clerk, and Dr. Burnet, Elisha Boudinot, Isaac Ogden, and Isaac Longworth members of the Committee of Correspondence.

The Presbyterians observed fast on the last Thursday of each month, and a pastoral letter circulated widely in the colonies, prepared under the direction of the Synod of New York and Philadelphia, was read by Rev. Mr. Chapman at the Meeting House on Thursday, May 25, 1775. Clearly was the idea expressed "that the whole Continent are determined to defend their rights by force of arms. If the British ministry shall continue to enforce their claims by violence a lasting and bloody contest must ensue. We exhort the people to be prepared for death, assuring them, especially the young and vigorous among them, that there is no soldier so undaunted as the pious man, no army so formidable as those who are superior to the fear of death." The concluding sentence of the letter, after counselling union among the colonies, declared that "that man will fight most bravely who never fights till it is necessary and who ceases to fight as soon as the necessity is over."

Jemima Cundict attended the meeting at Hanover, on a fast day, which she notes in this manner: "A fast day. I went with my cousin to hear Mr. Green preach & the words of his Text was: the Race Not always to Swift, Nor Battle to the Strong."

Governor William Franklin stoutly maintained his loyalty to the King. Addressing the General Assembly at its opening meeting in January, 1775, he said:

You have now pointed out to you, gentlemen, two roads—one evidently leading to peace, happiness and a restoration of the public tranquility—the other inevitably conducting you to anarchy and misery, and all the horrors of a civil war. Your wisdom, your prudence, your regard for the true interests of the people will be best known when you have shown to which road you have given the preference. If the former, you will probably afford satisfaction to the moderate, the sober and the discreet part of your constituents. If to the latter, you will perhaps give pleasure to the warm, the rash and the inconsiderate among them, who, I would willingly hope, violent, as is the temper of the present times, are

not even now the majority. But it may be well for you to remember, should any calamity hereafter befall them from your compliance with their inclinations, instead of pursuing, as you ought, the dictates of your own judgment, that the consequences of their returning to a proper sense of their conduct, may prove deservedly fatal to yourselves.

An act providing "A plan for regulating the militia of the colony" was passed by the Provincial Congress, at Trenton, on June 3, 1775, wherein it was recommended that "one or more companies of militia, as the case may require, be formed in each township or corporation," and "that where companies and regiments are already formed . . . the same be continued." On August 16, 1775, two regiments of militia were ordered to be raised in Essex county. In addition, six companies of minute-men were to be "held in constant readiness in the county, on the shortest notice to march to any place where assistance might be required, for the defense of this or any neighboring colony." They were to continue in service four months, and were given precedence of rank over the militia. On August 31, the hunting frock to conform as near as may be to the uniform of riflemen in the Continental army, was directed to be worn by the battalion. The Provincial Congress on October 28, 1775, ordered all men capable of bearing arms to enroll themselves without delay in the militia if not attached to the minute-men, and to forthwith furnish themselves with "a good musket or firelock and bayonet, sword or tomahawk, a steel ramrod, worm, priming wire and brush fitted thereto, a cartouch box to contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints and a knapsack." They were also required to keep at their homes one pound of powder and three pounds of bullets. Fines for failure to comply with the order were to be collected by warrants of distress, levied on the goods and chattels of the offender.

The Essex county militia was first called into service on February 12, 1776, when three hundred men assisted in arresting Tories, as those who were opposed to the struggle of the colonists were called in Queens county, Long Island, and on Staten Island, New York. The minute-men were absorbed by the militia, February 29, 1776.

The pursuits of peace were now superseded for those of war. The women loyally set to the task of providing the men in so far as it lay in their power, with comforts which they only could provide. Knitting needles were constantly employed and spinning wheels and looms were operated by liberty-loving hands and hearts in the one supreme task of overthrowing the power of the usurping British Government. While thus busily engaged, a tragedy occurred, as related by Jemima Cundict: "September 20, 1775. Was Thomas Crane very suddenly & in an Awful manner taken out of time into eternity. He was Plowing in the field. His father was Cutting off a tree that was turned up by the roots and that instant he had Cut it off his Son Past By, and the root flew Back,

Took him under Which killed him immediately. He was a young man & Lively youth & Tis hoped served the Lord in truth.

"This is a warning for small and great.
To prepare for a future state."

The General Committee appointed at the meeting on May 4, 1775, and whose tenure of office was extended indefinitely, was practically in charge of the local government in the early autumn, regulating the sale of West Indian produce in the township, issuing certificates to those who "had in all things behaved in a manner friendly to American Liberty," and maintaining an espionage upon those known to be out of favor with the cause.

There was no abatement of activities at the homes during the winter, and early in the spring of 1776 supplies of wool were almost depleted, so the ban went forth from the committee May 20, 1776, and cheerfully obeyed:

Resolved, that it be recommended to the Inhabitants of this Township that they do not kill or eat any Lamb or Sheep of any Kind, from this Day, until the first Day of August next, nor sell them to any Person whom they shall have Reason to suspect design to kill them within the said Time.

And that on proof being made to this Committee of any Person or Persons contravening the above Recommendation the Delinquent or Delinquents shall be held up to the Public as Enemies to their Country, and all persons prohibited from having any Dealings or Correspondence with them.

CHAPTER XXI

MILITIA AT BATTLE OF LONG ISLAND

New Jersey's Constitution was adopted by the Provincial Congress on the identical day that the Continental Congress promulgated the resolution offered by Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, declaring the Colonies are and of right ought to be free and independent States. The Declaration of Independence, written by Thomas Jefferson, was accepted on July 4, and it having been engrossed, was signed by the fifty-six members of Congress on August 2. This charter of American liberties was officially proclaimed at Trenton on July 8, 1776. Governor Franklin was placed under arrest at Perth Amboy on June 17, and failing to satisfy the authorities now in charge of the government, that he would abide peacefully within the colony, they incarcerated him in the gaol at Litchfield, Connecticut. He was exchanged in March, 1778, having been in prison two years and four months.

An act proclaiming the right of citizenship, adopted July 18, 1776, "in the convention of the State of New Jersey," as the Legislature was first named, contained this clause, "That all and every person, or persons, members of or owing allegiance to this Government, as before described, who, from and after the date hereof, shall levy war against this state within the same, or be adherent to the King of Great Britain or others, of this state within the same or to the enemies of the United States of North America, giving to him or them aid or comfort, shall be adjudged guilty of High Treason, and suffer the pains and penalties thereof, in like manner as by the ancient laws of this state he or they should have suffered in case of high treason."

In accordance with the order of the State Convention, the General Committee of Newark proceeded to appraise the property of "all such persons as have or shall have absconded from their homes and joined themselves to the enemies of this State, causing all perishable goods to be sold, and the monies arising therefrom, and all other goods and estate of such persons, they keep in safe and secure custody until the further order of this convention."

Samuel Tucker, who presided over the State Convention, Isaac Longworth, trusted member of the Newark Committee on Correspondence, and a number of others in this vicinity, went over to the enemy.

Rev. Jedidiah Chapman looked down upon a dwindling congregation the morning of Sunday, August 4, for many of his members were now in the country's service, either in the militia, State troops, or in the Con-

tinental Line. He, too, was to embark his fortunes in the army by battling for deliverance from the oppressor's rod. These three important items are taken from the book of Jemima Cundict:

August, the 4th (1776). Did Mr. Chapman Preach his farewell Sermon & is gone out Chaplain in the Army. His text on that Day was in the 13 Chapter of Corinthians, 11 verse; finally Brethren farewell; Be Perfect, be of good Comfort, be of one (mind), Live in Peace & the God of Peace Shall be with you; 2 Corinthians.

August the 16th. Then died Jared Freeman. He was taken Sick at New York among the Sogers & was brought home & Died Soon After.

August the 6th. It Was fast & Mr. Chapman Came Home & Preached to us that Day; the Words was in Joel, the 2 Chapter, the 12, 13 & 14th verses.

John Condit, son of Samuel and Mary Smith Condit, born July 8, 1755, in the ancestral home, on the eastern slope of the First Mountain, near Valley road and Mount Pleasant avenue of today, stepped into the patriotic arena in the early spring of 1776. His preceptor, Francis Barber, of Elizabethtown, afterward became a colonel in the Continental army. The young man was studying medicine under the direction of Dr. Jonathan Dayton, of Springfield. Diligence and assiduity marked the acquirement of his medical lore, but when informed of the evacuation of Boston on March 17, 1776, and that Washington's army was marching from New England to New York, he closed his books and enlisted in a company of militia.

Ordered to Staten Island, he spent the month of May with his comrades throwing up earthworks, and on June 29 was commissioned surgeon in the Second Essex County Regiment, mustered for five months' service. The young man, though not twenty-one years of age, had passed a most satisfactory examination and was duly licensed to practice medicine. His acknowledged professional skill and superior intellectual attainments gave him prominence in the regiment. Philip Van Cortlandt was colonel of the regiment. David Condit, of the Mountains, was commissioned major, and Captain Thomas Williams, Captain Jonathan Condit and Captain Cornelius Williams were each in command of a company wholly or in part composed of men living in this section.

The regiment was placed in one of the first attacking columns at the Battle of Long Island, on August 27, 1776. That awful day for the cause of liberty fully developed the fighting qualities of the militia, now accounted seasoned campaigners. There were 3,300 Jerseymen engaged in the fight. Wounded and sick soldiers were sent to Newark and parceled among homes in the township. Generous portions of most available stimulant, generally apple whisky, were administered, and then with crude instruments, but the best of the era, the surgeon proceeded with his work. Frequently the patient collapsed from the shock of the surgery.

Under cover of a fog, the American army retired to Manhattan Island. The Second Essex County Regiment followed the fortunes of Washington after he evacuated New York, September 15, through the Battles of Harlem Plains, September 16, and White Plains, October 28.

Dr. William Burnet, chairman of the General Committee, received an alarming message from Washington, at White Plains, on November 7. "The General advises all those who live near the water," said Dr. Burnet, in a circular letter sent around the township, "to be ready to move their stock, grain, carriages, and other effects back into the country. He adds that if it is not done the calamities we must suffer will be beyond all description and the advantages the enemy will receive immensely great. They had treated all without discrimination, the distinction of Whig and Tory has been lost in one general scene of ravage and desolation. . . . The committee, taking into consideration the present alarming situation of the country recommended it to all the inhabitants living near the water, or the great roads leading through the country, to remove as soon as possible their stock, grain, hay, carriages, and other effects into some place of safety back into the country, that they may not fall into the enemy's hands. By order of the committee. William Burnet, chairman. Newark, November 10, 1776."

The contents of barns were quickly transferred under cover of darkness to friendly homes on the mountainside and beyond. Vehicles of every description were brought into service; live stock was driven back into the hills.

When Fort Washington fell on November 16, the army crossed the Hudson river to New Jersey. The action at Fort Lee on the 20th was followed by a retreat of the Continentals. As they floundered over the Hackensack Meadows in the late afternoon, it seemed but a question of a few hours when the British would have them surrounded and at their mercy. The priceless boon of freedom from English domination was hanging in the balance, and save for the act of John Post, of Acquackanonck, who guided the army of 3,500 exhausted men to a bridge over the Passaic river, the fifty-six members of the Continental Congress would have stood in the shadow of the gallows as a reward for their act in signing the Declaration of Independence. When the last of Washington's troops had crossed, Post and several comrades chopped away the supports of the bridge and it fell into the stream just as the vanguard of the British appeared. Thus was the Independence of the United States given another "breathing spell." The British were cooling their heels on the opposite bank. The only crossing at the Great Falls required a march of several miles to reach. Immunity of several days was now given the Continentals. The exact hour of Washington's army entering Newark and the place where he established headquarters are unknown. The

camp ground, however, was on Summer avenue, at the point now incorporated in Elwood Park.

Tears suffused many an eye of those attracted to the camp of the fatigued soldiers. Their uniforms were in tatters; some were without stockings, others retained their last vestige of footwear with the aid of thongs tied around the instep. The flower of Washington's army, Smallwood's Battalion, of Maryland, was in a pitiable condition. Organized by the young men of the first families, 1,200 strong, it was noted for its equipment and discipline. Their scarlet and buff uniforms and highly burnished arms, with which they started on the campaign beginning at Long Island, were in a most deplorable condition. Fully 250 of them perished in the Battle of Long Island in the deadly struggle between the troops commanded by General Stirling, of New Jersey, and Lord Cornwallis, at Gowanus creek, and more than half the number were ill or dead. The Massachusetts troops, hardy and strong in their habitat, were also in an exhausted condition, and so it was through the army. Quantities of provender were sent by sympathetic people living at the Mountains to the Second Essex County Regiment and others. The few days of rest and refreshment gave new life, vigor and courage to the soldiers.

CHAPTER XXII

BRITISH AND HESSIANS PILLAGE

Washington, aware of the approach of Cornwallis and his army, on November 28, started for Elizabethtown. Just as the American rear-guard was disappearing at the southern part of Newark, the Red Coats and their mercenaries entered from the north, with banners flying and musicians playing lively marches. The invaders, in high fettle over the prospect of securing rich loot, were warmly clothed and well nourished. Several thousand soldiers were in line on that never to be forgotten November day. The sight was fascinating though fearful as these well disciplined regulars marched along with rhythmic step while the fifes squeaked and the drums rattled. Fear was expressed on many countenances of the townspeople when they beheld the strange, foreign soldiers, thickset, heavily accoutered, swinging along the road. They wore breeches of yellow leather, leggings of a material colored black, coats of dark blue cloth, and tall hats, with brass trimmings. Their moustaches were waxed, which added to the fierceness of their expression.

The British Government early in 1776 made treaty with the Landgrave of Hesse Cassel for sending 17,000 troops to the American colonies, and also with the Duke of Brunswick for 6,000; the Count of Hesse-Hanas for 2,400; the Margrave of Anspach for 2,400; the Prince of Waldeck and the Prince of Anhalt-Zerbst for about 1,000 each. In return for this delivery England paid nine million dollars.

Horrors of war were now brought to the doors of Essex county residents. The British and Hessians, irrespective of rank, swooped down upon the undefended homes. Spreading out into the adjacent territory, the fair fields of Orange were caught in the net of this unwelcome visit. A company of Hessians came into Orange from the direction of Bloomfield. Protection was promised by an advance party to such of the inhabitants who remained in their homes, but if they fled, as many did over the mountain, their property was found in a sorry plight on their return. James Jones, of Bloomfield, was caught in the act of escaping with his family, when the entire outfit of men, women, children, cart, household goods and horses were taken away. Among the homes plundered was the one occupied by Cornelius Jones, brother of James Jones, at the east corner of North Munn avenue and Main street (East Orange). The live stock was driven from the premises and the house and barn ransacked.

Several of the Highlanders attached to the British army were met at Peck Hill (in the vicinity of Main street and Maple avenue) by John

Wright, John Tichenor and Joshua Shaw. Evenly matched numerically, the Whigs outfought their opponents, but not being on their guard, were given several sword-thrusts by the British, who then fled toward Newark. This set-to occurred about noon. Wright, seriously wounded in the head, was removed on a sled to his home on the Cranetown road, near Second river (Springdale avenue and North Park street). The others were also removed to their homes. Moses Jones, a nephew of Cornelius Jones, who performed this kindly office, returned to his uncle's home as a party of the British appeared and inquired for the three "rebels." The uncle and nephew, unwilling to disclose the hiding place of the wounded men, were escorted to Newark for further examination. They were, however, released the next day.

Rev. Dr. Alexander Macwhorter, pastor of the Newark meeting house, gave this account of the British visitation, which he wrote March 12, 1777, and so greatly was Congress aroused that the letter was spread in full upon the records:

Great have been the ravages committed by the British troops in this part of the country. . . . Their footsteps with us are marked with desolation and ruin of every kind. I, with many others, fled from the town, and those that tarried behind suffered almost every manner of evil. The murder, robbery, ravishments and insults they were guilty of are dreadful. When I returned to the town it looked more like a scene of ruin than a pleasant, well-cultivated village.

One Thomas Hayes, who lived about three miles out of town, as peaceable and inoffensive a man as in the State of New Jersey, was unprovokingly murdered by one of their negroes, who run him through the body with his sword. He also cut and slashed his aged uncle in such a manner that he is not yet recovered from his wounds, though received about three months ago. The same fellow stabbed one Nathan Baldwin, who recovered.

Their plundering is so universal and their robberies so atrocious that I cannot fully describe their conduct. Whig and Tory were all treated in the same manner, except such who were happy enough to procure a sentinel to be placed as guard at their door.

There was one Nuttman, who had always been a remarkable Tory, and who met the British troops with huzzas of joy, had his house plundered of almost everything. He himself had his shoes taken off his feet and threatened to be hanged, so that with difficulty he escaped being murdered by them.

It was diligently propagated by the Tories before the enemy came that all those who tarried in their houses would not be plundered, which induced some to stay, who otherwise would probably have saved many of their effects by removing them.

But nothing was a greater deception or baser falsehood than this, as the events proved, for none were more robbed than those that tarried at home with their families.

John Ogden, Esq., an aged man, had never done much in the controversy one way or another. They carried everything out of his house;

everything they thought worth bearing away. They ripped open the feather beds, scattered the feathers in the air, and carried the ticks with them; they broke his desk to pieces and tore and destroyed a great number of important papers, deeds, wills, etc., belonging to himself and others, and they insulted and abused the old gentleman in the most outrageous manner, threatening sometimes to hang him and sometimes to cut off his head. They hauled a sick son of his, whose life had been for some time despaired of, out of his bed and grossly abused him, threatening him with death in a variety of forms.

The next neighbor to this Ogden was one Benjamin Coe, a very aged man, who with his wife was at home. They plundered and destroyed everything in the house and insulted them with such fury and rage that the old people fled for fear of their lives, and then, to show the foulness of their malice, they burnt his house to ashes.

Zophar Beach, Josiah Beach, Samuel Pennington and others, who had large families and were all at home, they robbed in so egregious a manner that they were hardly left a rag of clothing save what was on their backs. The mischief committed in the houses, forsaken of their inhabitants, the destruction of fences, barns, stables, and other outhouses, the breaking of chests, of drawers, tables, and other furniture, the burning and carrying away of carpenters' and shoemakers' tools are entirely beyond description.

Those who took the oath and obtained what were falsely called protections there are instances with us of these being robbed and plundered afterward, but the most general way in which they obtained the effects of such people was by bargaining with them for their hay, cattle, or corn, promising them pay, but none with us ever received anything worth mentioning.

I might have observed that it was not only the common soldiers that plundered and stole, but also their officers, and not merely low officers and subalterns, but some of high rank were aiding and abetting and reaped the profits of this business.

No less a person than General (William) Erskine, who lodged at Daniel Baldwin's, had his room furnished from a neighboring house with mahogany chairs and tables, a considerable part of which was taken away with his baggage when he went to Elizabeth Town. Colonel McDonald, who made his headquarters at Alexander Robinson's, had his room furnished in the same felonious manner, and the furniture was carried off as if it had been part of his baggage. Another Colonel, whose name I have forgot, sent his servants, who took away a sick woman's bed, Mrs. Crane's, from under her, for him to sleep upon.

Halting on the bank of the Raritan river, at New Brunswick, Washington appealed to the Second Essex County Regiment, whose term was expiring, to remain in service till the army passed out of New Jersey. Dr. John Condit so earnestly seconded the desire of the commander-in-chief that the march was resumed without the loss of a man. The Jerseymen continued in the army until the Delaware river was crossed, when Washington formally dismissed them, expressing his appreciation of their fidelity and devotion to the cause of Liberty, and requested them to return home and exert all their energy and influence in arousing the

hopes of their despondent countrymen and excite them to vigorous action against the enemy.

To Dr. Condit it was privately proposed by Washington, who entertained a very high regard for the young man's skill professionally and his excellent tact in handling men, that, leaving the medical department of the regiment whose tour of duty was now at end, he should become a permanent member of the Regular Line of the army. By way of inducement, a commission was proffered him, which was highly grateful to his feelings and tempting to his ambition, considering his youth and grade. Overwhelmed with this high sense of appreciation, Dr. Condit was about to accept, when a dispatch rider dashed up and informed him that his father had died, leaving a large family of young children dependent upon him as the oldest son. He returned home, transacted the necessary affairs demanding his attention, and then entered the militia as a volunteer surgeon. His presence, often demanded at home for brief periods, precluded the acceptance of Washington's commission, but he served through the war nevertheless and participated in numerous engagements.

While a penetrating December storm was raging on Christmas night, 1776, a council of war called by Washington decided upon attacking the Hessian forces at Trenton at daybreak. All was dark and gloomy, while the sleet pelted the soldiers who waited the command to advance. The temperature lowered at midnight till zero weather prevailed. Merry Hessians were clinking their glasses of toddy and smoking clay pipes filled with fragrant tobacco, little dreaming of the surprise in store for them in a very few hours.

Victory would mean new life to the nation. Defeat, added to the disheartening disasters since the blow received at the Battle of Long Island, might bring an end to the rebellion against English authority, which Cornwallis was preparing to announce to the home Government. Washington's army crossed the river in small boats and gave fight to the Hessians in the streets of Trenton on the morning after Christmas, bringing the first victory since the evacuation of Boston. Among the wounded was James Agens, whose skull was fractured. He survived and after the war settled in Orange, where he married Miss Phebe Force, reared a large family and lived to an old age.

Nearly all the goods stolen by the British and Hessians, found in the Old Barracks where the enemy was quartered, were returned to their rightful owners by Washington, which manly act won him many admirers from among the Royalists. The Battles at Assanpink Creek, January 2, and at Princeton, January 3, 1777, were also victories for the cause of Freedom. The remainder of a long and severe winter was spent in the fastness of Morristown.

Samuel Harrison, who had served as magistrate, was influential and highly respected in the Mountains, where he had lived since 1723, died on September 20, 1776, at his home on Valley road, just around the corner from the one he first built, and which was then occupied by his son, Abijah Harrison. Samuel lived to the ripe age of ninety-three years, and left a goodly estate.

CHAPTER XXIII

THE PEOPLE'S GOVERNMENT

Sharp lines were drawn between the people at the end of the year 1776. On one side were the Whigs or Associators, by both of which names were they known, who assumed the burden of resistance to the English Government. They were also derisively called "Rebels" by the enemy. On the other side were the Loyalists and Tories. There was little distinction between these two elements, except that the first named were, from the beginning, consistent adherents to the English government, which they desired for the colonies. Both were satisfied to continue under the British yoke. Men occupying public office, eminent lawyers, distinguished divines and judges, officials of town and State governments, and others well known in daily affairs, joined in the issue against kindred and neighbor. Some at first were conservative or neutral. They were waiting to see which way the fortune of war would turn. Those who sided with the arbitrary-minded minions of the King had faith in the restoration of the colonists in what they termed their rightful place as subjects of the Crown.

This was the situation while Washington was conducting his masterly retreat across New Jersey, and which will ever illuminate the pages of history as a most brilliant strategical operation in the annals of war. Writing to his brother Augustine, Washington, from his headquarters at Hackensack, under date of November 19, 1776, said:

Dear Brother:—It is a matter of great grief and surprise to me to find the different States so slow and inattentive to that essential business of levying their quotas of men. In ten days from this date there will not be above two thousand men, if that number, of the fixed established regiments on this side of Hudson's River to oppose Howe's whole army, and very little more on the other to secure the eastern colonies, and the important passes leading through the Highlands to Albany, and the country about the Lakes.

In short, it is impossible for me, in the compass of a letter, to give you any idea of our situation, of my difficulties, and of the constant perplexities and mortifications I meet with, derived from the unhappy policy of short enlistments and delaying them too long. Last fall or winter, before the army, which was then to be raised, was set about, I represented in clear, explicit terms, the evils which would arise from short enlistments, the expense which must attend the raising of an army every year, the futility of such an army when raised; and if I had spoken with a prophetic spirit, I could not have foretold the evils with more accuracy than I did.

All the year since I have been pressing Congress to delay no time in engaging men upon such terms as would ensure success, telling them that

the longer it was delayed, the more difficult it would prove. But the measure was not commenced till it was too late to be effected, and then in such a manner as to bid adieu to every hope of getting an army from which any services are to be expected. The different States, without regard to the qualifications of an officer, quarreling about the appointments and nominations of such as are not fit to be shoeblacks, from the local attachments of this or that members of the Assembly.

I am wearied almost to death with the retrograde motion of things and I solemnly protest that for a pecuniary reward of twenty thousand pounds a year I would not undergo what I do; and, after all, perhaps, to lose my character, as it is impossible, under such a variety of distressing circumstances, to conduct matters agreeably to public expectation, or even to the expectation of those who employ me, as they will not make proper allowances for the difficulties their own errors have occasioned.

"I expected on coming here," wrote Washington to Congress, on November 23, from his Newark headquarters, "to have met with many of the militia, but find from inquiry that there are not more than from four to five hundred at the different posts. The situation of our affairs is truly critical and such as requires uncommon exertions on our part."

Washington had heard of the organization of General Cortland Skinner's brigade in September, a few weeks previous, and which was then in training on Staten Island. They were all Loyalists, thirty-nine companies of them, the entire outfit being recruited in New Jersey. General Skinner, the commandant, at one time Speaker of the General Assembly, was unwavering in his devotion to the English Government. His six battalions of troops were well organized, drilled and equipped. The uniform was distinguished from the regulars by the coat of green cloth, faced with white, and cocked hats having broad white binding. From headquarters on Staten Island this band of former citizens sallied forth, engaging in every possible destruction as a discouragement to the patriots. Each one of "Skinner's Greens," as they were contemptuously designated, was a marked individual. Their wanton acts against life and property provoked the wrath of the patriot families. Jemima Cundict says, "December ye 26, Our People took three green Coats," but she does not mention what happened to them. Over 13,000 Loyalists were in the British army at one time.

Treacherous practices characterized the Tories during the winter of 1776 and 1777, and even the children partook of the parents' venomous spirit. Various measures adopted by the Whigs in retaliation, though rigorous at times, were merited. Back and forth maledictions were sent orally and in writing. Waylaying, insulting, tar and feathering, smoking people out of their homes by throwing weeds and other material down the chimney, killing and poisoning livestock, and other outrageous conduct, marked the bitter feeling of those who had long been living on the most friendly terms.

The Convention, or Legislature, passed laws inflicting penalties, including death, exile, confiscation of estate, loss of personal property, disqualification from holding office and transportation to the enemy's lines. At the first session at Princeton, from August 27 to October 8, 1776, an act was passed on September 19, repealing the oath of loyalty to the King, as follows: "I, A.B., do sincerely profess or swear (or if any one of the people called Quakers, affirm), that I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to the King of Great Britain, so held me God." In place of this was the more pleasant and agreeable oath to the citizens in line with the new order: "I, A.B., do sincerely profess and swear (or if one of the people called Quakers, affirm), that I do and will bear true faith and allegiance to the Government established in this State under the authority of the people, so help me God."

Washington, in a special order dated Trenton, January 1, 1777, "strictly forbids all the officers and soldiers of the Continental army and of the militia, and all recruiting parties, plundering any person whatsoever, whether Tories or not. The effects of such persons will be applied to public uses in a regular manner, and it is expected that humanity and tenderness to women and children will distinguish brave Americans contending for liberty, from infamous mercenary ravagers."

A Council of Safety was appointed to act for the Legislature, whose duty it was to hear and act upon all complaints and to proceed in the interests of the government of the people. Governor Livingston, the first executive, was president of the Council, and associated with him were twelve sterling citizens. The Council performed its service with regularity, administering justice, often tempered with mercy, and it can be truthfully said that no smirch or scandal tainted its proceedings.

This minute was made part of the proceedings of April 9, 1777: "A petition from sundry inhabitants of Newark in the county of Essex was read, setting forth that some of the most inveterate Tories remained after the enemy were fled. They had been apprehended & sent to Head Quarters; but through Multiplicity of Business or Want have been discharged, and on returning home, threaten such as had accused and taken them up; that some who have fled with the Enemy have left their families and estates, the latter of which is daily conveyed away by the former, for want of proper authority to secure them; that many persons who have refused to comply with General Washington's proclamation, remain at home without any Molestation or doing any kind of Duty; and praying that the premises may be taken under consideration and some adequate remedy applied."

Considering the matter too weighty for its deliberation the Council referred it to the Legislature. At another session later in the month this minute was also entered in the Council's records: "A petition from sundry officers and others, inhabitants of the town of New Ark in the

county of Essex was read, setting forth that a number of the officers belonging to the militia of the said town were either dead, or by submitting to the enemy, were disqualified from acting, and praying that certain persons recommended in said petition might be commissioned, as there was the most pressing call for having the militia officered without delay."

The Second Essex County Regiment, its term of five months having expired during Washington's retreat across the State, was now in process of re-organization. Colonel Philip Van Cortland was again chosen colonel, David Cundict, of the Mountains, lieutenant-colonel, and Samuel Hayes, of the river town, major. The first battalion was recruited in the vicinity of the Mountains.

Patience was a dominant virtue of the New Jersey officials. Opportunity was given every owner of property vacated and those in residence who were loyal to the Crown, to be on the same rating with the Whigs, by the provisions of the amnesty act passed in "compassion for their unhappy situation," on June 5, 1777. Though guilty of treasonable practices against the State and individuals, and secreting themselves to escape punishment, it was resolved by the Legislature to adopt every measure to restore such to their allegiance and to the benefits of a free government. This was the answer to the petition submitted to the Council of Safety April 9 previous. The act provided that all such offenders who chose to return to their allegiance or join the cause of their country before the fifth day of August next ensuing, should meet with amnesty on the part of the government, and upon taking the prescribed oath before the judge of the Supreme Court or of the Court of Common Pleas, or any other justice of the peace, should receive the following form of certificate:

I, C. D. (one of the justices, etc., as the case may be), do hereby certify that A. B., being one of the Offenders described in an act of the Legislature of New Jersey, made and passed the fifth day of June, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, entitled "An Act of free and general Pardon, and for other Purposes therein mentioned," having voluntarily appeared before me and claimed the benefit of said act, hath this day taken and subscribed the Oaths (or affirmed, as the case may be) prescribed in the said act. Given under my hand and seal the ——— day of ——— Anno Domini, 1777.

C. D. [L. S.]

This certificate was filed with the clerk of the county, where the recalcitrant individual claimed residence. The offender was then "freely and absolutely pardoned, released and discharged from all treasons and other offenses specified in an act of the Legislature made and passed at Princeton on the fourth day of October, 1776, entitled 'An act to punish traitors and disaffected persons,' and should be thereupon restored to all the rights, liberties and privileges of other and good subjects of this

State." If, on the contrary, individuals declined to accept this generous offer of the government within the time specified, their estates, real and personal, would be sold or leased by commissioners for the benefit of the State.

The Council of Safety provided an identification passport for all persons, resident or traveler, which were issued by members of the Council, Legislature, justices of Supreme Court and of Court of Common Pleas, justices of the peace, and field officers of militia. The following is a sample:

County of Essex, ss. The Bearer hereof, Alexander Macwhorter, aged about 43 years, of a fair complexion, rather stout of stature, gray eyes, resident (or traveler from New York to Philadelphia) has permission to pass to said city, behaving himself civilly. Dated Newark, N. J. the 1st day of July, 1777.

Each traveler subscribed his or her name and title of office, and innkeepers and ferrymen were instructed to scrutinize carefully the individual presenting himself or herself for entertainment or for passage over creek or river.

CHAPTER XXIV

THE HEROINE OF THE MOUNTAINS

Pleadings and tears made no impression upon the more pronounced Tories who insisted that their allegiance to the English Government was the only logical course for them to pursue. The closing days of the amnesty period were fraught with anxiety. Partings from homes, the sundering of tenderest ties, were noted in nearly every neighborhood. Many of the families fleeing before the act was adopted, and for whom the succor was intended, positively refused to return. They sacrificed not only their dwellings and farms, but also ties of kinship and friendship with those upholding the independence of the Colonies, now blossomed into lusty infant States.

Near the point where Harrison avenue joins Eagle Rock avenue (then known as the Swinefield road), Nathaniel Williams was living with his family. They occupied the ancestral home erected in 1730 by his father, Amos Williams. It was solidly constructed of quarried stone, twenty feet wide and twenty-eight feet deep, one and a-half stories high, with a clumsy chimney resembling a stone fence set upon end. Two small windows in front of the house and an entry eight feet wide across the easterly end were the principal features of this cavernous and gloomy house. A roomy garret was partially used for a grain bin, equipped with a spout at the bottom for drawing off the contents. The Wigwam brook flowing through the property provided the water supply for domestic purposes and for irrigating the soil. The owner was looked upon as a well-to-do planter, and his future was destined, apparently, to be of rich holdings.

Nathaniel Williams and Mary Pierson, daughter of Samuel Pierson, were married in 1755, and their home life was very happy. Further westward on the Swinefield road, Benjamin Williams, younger brother of Nathaniel, was also comfortably housed and enjoying a prosperous career. Both were ingrained with loyalty to the mother country. They were consistent in their derogatory opinions on the question of national independence. Extremely anxious moments were passed in the mountains as the final week of grace began passing away. A great deal of imagination is not required to picture a scene enacted in the home of Nathaniel Williams on a summer day in 1777. The final reckoning for those outside the patriotic fold would occur on Tuesday, August 5. The family gathered, according to custom, in the living room, also serving as kitchen, to enjoy the evening meal. "Well, Mary," said Nathaniel, as he came in, with a worried expression upon his countenance, "I see

the committee is watching me very closely. I'm thinking of going over to New York and joining the King's army." "I know not what ye'll do," replied Mistress Mary, "but I will stay here with the children, such of them caring to remain." "Well! well!" answered Nathaniel, now thoroughly alarmed, "but what will become of ye if the King's troops get the best of the Continentals?" "They never will," boldly the reply was made. "Dominie Chapman said at the Meeting that the Lord was on our side, and I believe it. Nathaniel," she continued, after a pause, "we have been married nigh on twenty-two years. We have fathered and mothered six lovely children. Ye have been a good husband. We have plenty and to spare for the rest of our lives, if ye never do another bit of work at your coopering, nor in running the saw mill, grist mill and in working the farm. If it comes to the worst, I will go with the Whigs and stay with them. My brother, Dr. Matthias, will help me, and so will your cousin, Captain Tom. I'll manage in some way to get along if ye leave me."

The husband and father sat in silence in the old-fashioned arm chair at the head of the table, waiting for the supper to be served. His wife stood with hands clasped in front of her. Nathaniel, the last born, just turned one year of age, was soundly sleeping in his cradle. The other children appeared and took their places at the table. While the wife and mother was busy placing the food, the master was wrestling with the hardest problem of his life. Leaning toward his eldest son, bearing the venerated name of his grandfather, Nathaniel inquired: "Amos, what say ye; will ye join the King's army or stay here with the Whigs?" Amos, twenty years old, of sound physique and of good material for soldiering, was a listener from without to a part of the conversation between his father and mother. He was now thinking very seriously. Before he could frame an answer, James, an impetuous youth of eighteen years, exclaimed: "I'll go. I believe the Whigs are fools for all this upset condition in the country. Uncle Ben said yesterday that the Declaration of Independence was the biggest pack of lies ever written." "To think that a son of mine would ever use such words grieves me sorely," quickly spoke the mother.

Nathaniel arranged his affairs and made posthaste for New York, where he intrenched himself in the enemy's lines, leaving his valuable land and other possessions in charge of his wife. Amos and James joined their father. Their mother, not dispirited, was now managing the affairs of home and farm. Zenas, the oldest of the remaining children, was about fifteen years old, and proved a ready help to his mother. The day upon which the amnesty act expired was near its end. Slanting rays of the departing sun shot across the doorsill of Benjamin Williams' home. He was in a most troubled condition of mind, knowing that he was under constant surveillance by the Whigs. Debating the proper

GRIST MILL BUILT PREVIOUS TO 1735, SUPPOSEDLY THE FIRST IN ORANGE, OWNED AND OPERATED MANY YEARS BY JOHN DOD

SECOND GRIST MILL IN 1884, BURNED DECEMBER 24, 1886. THESE TWO MILLS WERE ON SAME SITE

course to pursue with Caleb Crane, his father-in-law, and Captain Thomas Williams, a cousin, this determined Tory would not budge an inch from his attitude, politically, till finally he decided to subscribe to the oath of allegiance as a means of saving his property from confiscation.

Late in the evening the party started down the roadway, being joined by Stephen Harrison as they slowly moved on. They were bound for Justice John Peck's home at "Peck's Hill," who, it was thought, would administer the oath. The judge was not an easy man to trifle with. He well knew that the Tory had become a member of the Royal Militia of New York on February 27 of that very year. Recanting, he had again come among his kindred, only to be arrested for seditious utterances. Now under parole, he was seeking at the very last moment the protection of his property. His heart was not in the contemplated step. Judge Peck responded to the rapping at his door, admitted the party into the house, and the ceremony was soon performed by the obliging patriot. The hands of the clock in the entry were pointing toward the hour of 12 when the quartet started on the return trip to the mountainside and Benjamin Williams was once more a Whig.

Did he remain true to his oath? It was the general opinion that at heart he was in sympathy with the enemy. Under date of December 2, 1777, this significant statement is made by Jemima Cundict in her diary: "Our people took three green coats (loyalists). They swore they see Benjamin Williams over upon Staten Island (then in possession of the British). So upon that they sent a file of men and fetch him Amediately down to Newark, where he is to be kept in close confinement until further examination." Undoubtedly he proved an alibi, as his property was not taken from him, and he continued in residence at the Mountains. Hoping against hope that his friends and neighbors would lose the contest in which they were risking all they held dear, this Tory went about his daily duties a very unhappy man.

Mistress Mary Williams petitioned the Council of Public Safety to allow her to remain with kindred and friends. She did not want to join her husband in New York. Her faith was in the Independence of her country. For this brave stand she was granted unusual privileges. When the Appraisement Commission was in readiness to act, Justice Joseph Hedden, Jr., the president, forewarned the woman that the confiscation must necessarily be made in order to comply with the law, which was no respecter of persons, but that the vendue was quite another matter. The latter was officially announced for a late autumn day in 1777. On this one occasion, may it ever be remembered that the spirit of fair play preponderated, to the lasting credit of the men of the Mountain Settlement. What a luscious plum was this highly cultivated farm for one unprincipled to offer an attractive bid? Money was very much

needed in the most empty treasury of county and State. No one, however, was allowed to bid against Mistress Mary Williams, and her offer of five pounds for all the holdings of Nathaniel Williams was accepted so quickly that a suspicious eye would ordinarily be cast upon the proceedings. But war is war. Nathaniel Williams never looked upon his wife again. He died of smallpox, and was buried in an unmarked grave on Manhattan Island.

Thus Tory Corner was baptized during the stirring scenes of summer and autumn of 1777, when a strong-hearted woman elected to act as her conscience prompted, though entailing sacrifice, the keenness of which it is beyond human power to measure. It was of such devoted experiences as this that the independence and foundation of the United States Government were laid deep in the people's hearts. To stake all one holds dear for love of country is the highest conceivable form of patriotism. The life of Mistress Mary Williams is grafted into the history of our community as securely as the very mountains in the shadow of which she was born and lived. Let posterity remember the heroine of the mountains until time shall be no more!

The New Jersey militia was winning a place in public favor during the summer of 1777. No less a person than John Hancock, president of the Continental Congress, writing to Governor Livingston from Philadelphia, September 5, 1777, said: "The militia of New Jersey, by their late conduct against our cruel enemies, have distinguished themselves in a manner that does them the greatest honor; and I am persuaded they will continue to merit on all occasions, when called upon, the reputation they have so justly acquired."

CHAPTER XXV

THE BATTLE OF WATSESSING

Clearing the county of disaffected persons was a herculean task for the militia and the Committee on Observation during the remaining days of August, 1777. Fears were constantly expressed through letters sent to the town officials by timid residents of the Tory peril and beseeching protection by the soldiers. It was an easy matter, these citizens argued, for the enemy to pounce down upon them while the militia was in other parts of the State, whither called by the higher military officials.

The British were encamped at Staten Island, Manhattan Island, and Bergen Heights, New Jersey. Foraging parties often visited the fair and productive country west of the Passaic river to the Mountain until the militia increased in numbers sufficient to drive them away. Evil characters eluding the guards were also a source of much annoyance. They were war's bitter dregs. These debased creatures stooped to every form of rascality, from horse stealing to the theft of sundry small articles about an unprotected home. As the days multiplied, the watchfulness of the people brought a better observance of law and order, though there was constant need of a constabulary. A few well armed and determined sheriff's assistants would have helped materially in policing the county, but the men were all in service and doing the best they could in perpetuating the Declaration of Independence. It was not safe for man or woman to go out of doors at night unaccompanied.

Drafts were made upon the militia for guarding the water front of the county. Major Samuel Hayes issued the following order to Captain Thomas Williams, of the Mountain Settlement:—

Newark, August 29, 1777.

Sir:—

1. As the Month in which the Militia Doing Duty in this place is just expiring you are immediately upon the receipt hereof if you have not Done it already to Detach your proportion of men to relieve those on duty here.

2. And as no officer was engaged on to serve the Ensuing month you with your subalterns are to attend at the house of Captain Pierson tomorrow, at 3 o'clock, in the afternoon to appoint officers for the purpose.

3. And as the Monthly Training Comes on next Monday you are to order the Men of your company to appear at their usual place of parade at 1 o'clock first Giveing them Notice to bring their arms and accoutrements with ammunition as the Law Directs into the field with them, which you have to cause your Sergeants to Examine into and fine Every Man without Distinction who is not Equipt according to Law.

You are to march or to Cause to be marched your proportion of Men to Relieve those on Duty here Into this town on Sunday at 3 o'clock in the afternoon. Neglect of any of the above Directions will be Esteemed Disobedience of orders and punished accordingly.

I am, Sir, your Obed. Servt.

SAMUEL HAYES.

Captain Williams
or other officer
Commanding in his absence.

The tavern where the officers were to meet was located on the west side of Broad street, near William street, Newark.

Early in September the enemy encamped on Staten Island began preparations for the long expected invasion. Planting and harvesting were continued as far as practicable by the men remaining at home. Women often helped in the fields. If all men of military age were enrolled in the Continental army the people and the army itself would have been brought to the verge of starvation because of lack of labor to till the farms. It was the custom of the militiamen to go about their daily toil till summoned by an alarm and then rush to the point where their services were needed. In this section "Old Sow," an eighteen-pound field piece stationed at Short Hills, and so named because it rooted back in the ground when fired, faithfully called the men into action. Signal posts were also set at Eagle Rock and at the top of the Montclair hill, at Bloomfield avenue. Washington's army was well out of the way and in Pennsylvania, to which State the theatre of war was transferred in the late summer of 1777. Clinton, in command of the troops, saw an opportunity to gather in needed supplies for his army and administer punishment to the residents of the county. The very fact that this raiding party proposed by Clinton was organized with all the skill at his command, shows the wholesome respect he had for the militia with which he expected to try conclusions.

From four different stations the enemy embarked upon this marauding venture. "My principal motive was, if possible," reported Clinton to General Howe, on September 23, 1777, "to attempt a stroke against a detached corps of the enemy, if one offered, or if not, to collect a considerable number of cattle, which would at the same time, prove a seasonable refreshment to our troops and deprive the enemy of resources which, I understand, they much depend upon, and finally to retire with our booty by the only road practicable with those embarrassments (cattle, foodstuffs and other plunder), to re-embark, return to our camp or proceed on any other expedition, if anything presented itself."

The movement was well planned for the early morning of Friday, September 12, 1777. Three British regiments, two detachments of Hessian grenadiers and three hundred Tories, were landed at Elizabethtown

Point, while three hundred men with two cannon went to Schuyler's or Dow's Ferry, on the Hackensack river. Three British regiments, five companies of grenadiers and a troop of cavalry moved out of Fort Lee, accompanied by five pieces of ordnance, and across the meadows to the Passaic river; and another party, making four in all, consisting of two hundred and forty Tories and forty marines, were landed at Tappan. All were to converge near Second river, now Belleville. General Clinton made his headquarters in the Schuyler mansion, on the east bank of the Passaic river.

Sentries were alert. The moment the enemy touched at Elizabethtown Point, the alarm spread with wonderful rapidity, passing from station to station until the countryside was ablaze with patriotic ardor of the yeomanry. Flintlocks were hastily seized; powder-horns were slung across the shoulder, the bullet pouch carefully strapped about the waist, and with a hurried farewell the defender of the hearthstone was soon loping down the road toward the foe. Often on these hastily summoned trips only the necessary clothing, for comfort, was worn. If Washington could have seen this splendid outpouring of the militia he would have changed his opinion of the Jerseyman's loyalty to the colors expressed a year previous.

Throughout the day and until evening, the militia battled with the seasoned regulars and Hessians, all the way from Elizabethtown to Newark. The farmer-soldiers appeared from the back settlements so numerously that the enemy was compelled to move out of Newark at night-fall and up to the ravine which marks the course of the Second river. Here the bivouac was made for the night, while the militiamen rested as best they could nearby. All day there had been a constant din of musketry; men had fallen out of the ranks overcome with fatigue; some were prisoners; others were wounded and several were dead. Samuel Crane, of the Mountains, was among the slain.

Clinton's army was now well centered about the Second river valley. In the early morning of September 13, he ordered Colonel Abraham Van Buskirk's battalion to attack the Americans. He directed that it march through a cornfield, "to try the countenances of the provincials," as he expressed it, "and give them an opportunity, with the intention of taking in flank a body of the rebels posted behind a stone wall," he reported, "and which it would have been difficult to have removed with a front attack. The regiment marched with great spirit, and with some little movement to favor it, obliged the rebels to quit without a shot being fired. I then repassed the river, desiring General Campbell to lose no opportunity of giving them a brush, and if possible of taking their cannon." The militia retreated up the valley to Watsessing or Wardsesson, as it was then known. The river was navigable up to this point, where

a dock was located and a thriving business carried on in loading and unloading vessels for many years.

Somewhere in the vicinity of East Orange and Bloomfield the battle of Watsessing took place on the morning of September 13, 1777. The stream wound its way then as now across Dodd street, through the Watsessing Park, across Glenwood avenue, and in a northeasterly direction through Bloomfield and so to the outlet at Belleville into the Passaic river. The only account of the engagement is preserved by Jemima Cundict in her diary, in which she says:

September 12, 1777, on Friday, there was an alarm, our Militia was Called. The Regulars Come over into elsabeth town, Where they had a Brush With a Small Party of our People; then marched up to Newark; and took all the Cattle they Could there was five of the militia (of Newark) they kill'd Samuel Crane, and took Zadock & Allen heady & Samuel freeman Prisoners, one out of five run & escapt. They went directly up to Second River, and on Saturday morning marched up towards wardsessin. Our People attackted there, Where they had a Smart Scurmage. Some of our People got wounded there, but I do not Learn that any was killed. There was Several kill'd of the regulars, but the Number is yet unascertained.

William Matthews, who lived in the section of Orange now known as Orange Valley, was among the seriously wounded, from the effects of which he afterward died. General Clinton admitted a loss of eight soldiers killed, nineteen wounded, ten missing and five prisoners of war. Four hundred sheep and horses were captured by the enemy and twenty milch cows were taken "for the hospital." That these hardy militiamen acquitted themselves with credit during the two-days' fighting, is shown by a statement of General Clinton, in which he believed the Continentals were a part of the combatting force.

Samuel Munn's tavern, opposite the training ground, was the popular rendezvous for the Whigs. The latest news from the army, notices of meetings of Associators and for training day, were there found reliable. The proprietor was not only an avowed Whig but was a regularly enlisted soldier. Every home after the amnesty act became effective was a hotel or hospital, many of them a combination of both. The village physicians, Dr. Matthias Pierson and Dr. John Condit, the latter serving almost constantly in the field, relieved distress without any thought of pecuniary reward. Soldiers afflicted with all sorts of ailments were billeted among the people. Kettles holding several gallons of savory stew were placed over the logs blazing on the hearthstone, when they were expected to pass through the community, particularly during the first years of the war, and a nourishing meal awaited them as they halted for rest and refreshment. Sundry articles of wearing apparel and stockings—long ones—were often supplied them. The women well acted their part during the war.

Collectively and individually they responded nobly to the call made upon them for relief of sick and wounded soldiers. Trinity Church of Newark was used as a hospital after the rector, Rev. Isaac Brown, in his loyalty to the Crown, joined the enemy in the fall of 1776. Old Nassau, the seat of the College of New Jersey, was also converted into a retreat for incapacitated soldiers on the day of the Battle of Princeton, January 3, 1777, in which engament the ancient structure was bullet-ridden. Though scathed with the fire of battle, it stands today as a visible reminder of the creation of the Republic.

Rev. Jedidiah Chapman divided his time between the army and his parish. He was a marked man. Known to the British as "the Rebel High Priest," because so outspoken in his Whig sentiments, they placed a price upon his head. Forty soldiers and Tories made a compact, according to Chapman's family history, that they would neither eat nor sleep until he was in their power, but he always outwitted them, so they must have died either from starvation or insomnia.

Fearlessly Mr. Chapman entered his pulpit on the Sabbaths when at home, and preached the Word in his usual stentorian voice, no doubt with an occasional glance at the windows at either side of the platform. On a certain March Sabbath, in 1778, he appealed to his congregation for assistance in the way of supplies for the depleted closets at Old Nassau. He urged upon the women (the men being mostly on military duty elsewhere) to send in to him certain enumerated articles. The going-down of the sun was yet marking the end of the Sabbath, when kitting needles and spinning wheels were busily enployed.

This appeal was answered about March 15 by a procession to the Meeting House; from over the mountain they came, these sturdy folk, and from Cranetown, Stonehouse Plains, Doddtown, Pecktown, Camptown, Freemantown, the main highways, and from every neighborhood, all bringing some remembrance of their devotion to the great cause of humanity, in which the shut-in soldiers had enlisted. The free-will offering consisted of 10 blankets, 19 shirts, 45 sheets, 9 coats, 40 vests, 27 pairs breeches, 105 pairs of long stockings, 2 pairs of shoes, 3 surtouts (short coats), 3 waistcoats, 15 pairs of trousers, 94 yards of linen, 5 yards of new linsey, 104 yards of cloth, 4 pillow cases, 1 coverlet, 1 tablecloth and a quantity of old linen. Rev. Mr. Chapman delivered the goods at the hospital on March 17, 1778, and the gratitude of the one in charge and also the patients was reward enough for the effort made.

An incident is related in the history of the Chapman family of a narrow escape Rev. Mr. Chapman had from capture by the British. He was watched continuously, but Providence and vigilant Whigs prevented him from falling into their hands. Warnings came to him in ample time to place his family in safety, but the parsonage, its furnishings and its larder always suffered during these visits. Once he started out on horse-

back, none too hurriedly. A British detachment appearing in the opposite direction espied him as he hurried up the roadway. It was a question of the fleetest horse winning the race as the lone rider caught sight of the enemy. Past the Meeting House he urged his steed to a full test of agility. The British were gaining on him. At the Old Burying Ground hill the parson made an abrupt about face and, glancing over his back, cheered lustily and waved his hat frantically, as if beckoning a relief party to come with all speed to his assistance. The ruse worked well. The Red Coats paused, then turned, and away they went, their horses galloping furiously toward Newark. The story is told in verse by Charles D. Platt, in his "Ballads of New Jersey in the Revolution:"

Under the Orange Mountain one day
A horseman was riding upon his way,
Taking it leisurely, having no fears—
But what is that trampling of feet he hears?

'Tis the ominous tramp of a British troop
Who are gaining on him with oath and with whoop.
He gives rein to his horse, nor will he heed
The command to stop—fast flies his steed.

On, on, he flies! They follow fleet;
He is well in advance, now in Ridge street
He pauses awhile at the top of the hill
And see them clattering after him still.

Then, wheeling about and facing that troop,
He waves his hat and salutes the group—
"Hurrah! hurrah! hurrah!" shouts he;
"Three cheers! three cheers for liberty!"

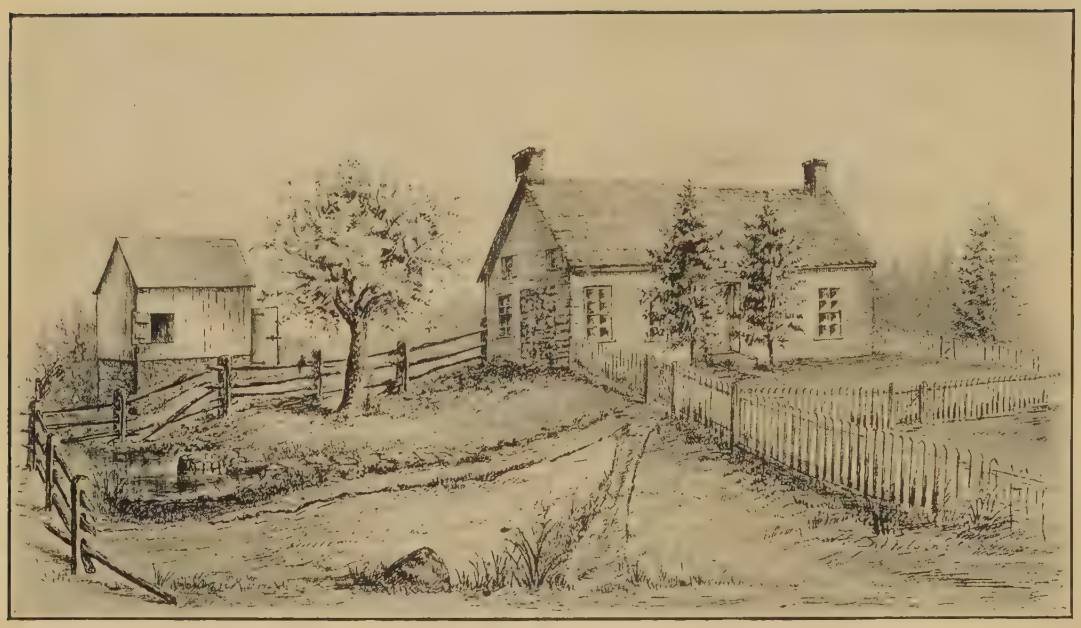
'Twas Parson Chapman. Loud rang each cheer
As that troop of British horse drew near.
They halt. "How now? What may this mean?
Can it be—it must be the man has seen

"A Yankee band beyond that hill!"
Such thoughts their hearts with terror fill.
They turn and the sound of their horses' feet
Grows faint and fainter as they retreat.

Then Parson Chapman rode on his way,
Unvexed by the foe, and, I dare say,
For his next discourse this text took he:
"Resist the devil and he will flee."

Under cover of darkness, on another day, a detachment of the British visited the deserted parsonage and proceeded to make the evening merry at the expense of Rev. Mr. Chapman. They appropriated his food, his stock of cider and apple spirits. Soon in a convivial mood the Britishers decided upon a mock trial of "the Rebel Priest," and brought from the yard one of his prized chanticleers as a substitute. He was placed in the center of the dining table, properly guarded. The evidence having been submitted, the death penalty was adjudged as best suited to the case. As the sentence was pronounced, the condemned prisoner flapped its wings, stretched itself at full length and crowed lustily. An officer, chosen as the executioner, then dexterously wielded his sword, and the chanticleer was no more.

Jonathan Sayre, a Newark merchant, fearing for the safety of a quantity of apple whiskey which was stored on the Stone Dock on the Passaic river, removed it to a barn on the premises of Caleb Baldwin, on the west side of a lane leading from the main highway in a northerly direction, now known as Grove street. The barrels were carefully covered with hay and left till a more suitable time for their disposal. Hessian soldiers on a foraging trip, overcome with weariness, encamped near the



ABOVE, ORIGINAL SOVEREL HOUSE, HOME OF JOHN WRIGHT. BELOW, THE SOVEREL HOUSE, 1870. TURRETS AND TOWERS ADDED BY MATTHIAS SOVEREL BETWEEN 1840 AND 1870

place of the whiskey concealment. The cache was soon discovered by them and they drank till stupified. A detachment sent in quest of the missing men the next morning, found them soundly sleeping after their debauch. The remainder of the liquor became common property and was carried away by those so inclined. And Whiskey Lane was now christened and so remained in the local nomenclature till about 1850, when the name Grove street brought a welcome change.

Samuel Harrison, who lived on Valley road, now the site of the Edison works, was alone in his house when visited by the enemy. His money and other valuables were buried in the adjacent swamp. The British threatened his life if he did not reveal the place of hiding, which he refused. His pluck stood him in good stead, and a considerable sum of money was saved for investment in the stock of the Orange National Bank when it organized half a century later.

Captain "Tom" Williams was also a marked man. His farm having a long frontage along the Swinefield road, from a point where North Center street now enters to Day street, was an object of the enemy wrath. Judge John Peck's home, at Pecktown, was also frequently visited by the British.

On John Wright's farm, later known as the Soverel reservation, situated on a lane leading from the Cranetown road, a flock of geese which had been driven into the woods before the family took flight mountainward, was found one day by an enemy detachment. All the geese save one, the gander, were killed. A large log fitted in the chimney crest of the Wright kitchen was used for driving spikes or bayonets, on which the fowl were placed while broiling over the fire on the capacious fire-place.

Free use was made of the pantry, and at the end of the feasting eighteen pennies, all of English currency, with the lettering "Georgius Rex" engraved on them, were dropped into a tobacco pouch, and then tied around the gander's neck. These explanatory lines were also found with the pennies:

"Dear Mr. Wright, we must bid you good night,
It is time for us to wander;
We have paid for your geese a penny apiece,
And left the change with the gander."

Eleven of these identical pennies are still in the possession of a member of the family.

North of the intersection of Valley road and Chestnut avenue, West Orange, Ned Tompkins, an inn-keeper, provided dinner one day for Washington, Lafayette, and a number of other officers, "and," says Dr. Wickes, in his history of the Newark Mountains, "the host gave his distinguished guests the best of his larder, which was fried pork and boiled cabbage, of which they partook with good relish. Soon after resuming

their route, Lafayette was attacked with a fit of vomiting, which somewhat alarmed himself and his companions, lest he should have eaten poisoned food. Their suspicions were soon quieted, but the French general did not forget the occurrence. When visiting the United States in 1824, among the great numbers who called to pay their respects to him was Tompkins, and when his name was announced the nation's guest asked if this was the Mr. Tompkins at whose house under the mountains he made a dinner of boiled pork and cabbage. Being answered in the affirmative, he took him by the hand, expressing his happiness at meeting him again, and with true French politeness, assured him that "it was the best dinner he had ever eaten in his life."

A noted wedding during the Revolutionary War was that of Jemima Cundict, the youthful historian, and Major Aaron Harrison, both grandchildren of the venerable Samuel Harrison, the magistrate, sawyer, etc. The home of the couple was made on Valley road, near Lakeside avenue. One year later the village dominie was called upon to attend the funeral of the wife and mother, who left a son a few days old. He was named Ira, and lived about ten years. By a second marriage the firstborn was named for the child of his father's first love. In the Old Burying Ground this inscription can be found on a tombstone, weather-beaten, but standing well the test of years:

In memory of
Jemima, wife of
Aaron Harrison,
who died Nov. 14, 1779, in the
24th year of her age.

CHAPTER XXVI

ASSASSINATION OF MRS. CALDWELL

Washington's army was encamped on Mt. Kemble Hill, four miles from the headquarters, the latter being located in the Ford mansion on the Whippany road, during the dreadful winter of 1779-1780. Frequent snow storms occurred during January, covering the rail fences, and roadways were opened with the greatest difficulty. The suffering of the army was more acute than at any other cantonment established in the war. The ration for several days was one gill of wheat. Indeed, the supply was once completely exhausted and the men were given liberty to go about the country in search of food.

Volunteers were called for on January 15, 1780, to participate in an expedition against the British. The bitterly cold weather did not prevent a full complement of officers and men from starting for the Staten Island camp soon after sundown with about twenty-five hundred sleds. These were to be used in bringing back prisoners and supplies expected to be captured from the enemy. The waters about Staten Island Sound were frozen solid, and it was also possible to cross New York bay on sleds.

Patriot hearts were aglow with prospects of a successful attack, but a Tory, aware of the venture, spread the alarm, and the British and Hessians were awaiting the Americans. Realizing that the plan had failed, the latter retired as gracefully as the circumstances permitted, with a few head of livestock to reward them for their long trip in zero weather.

Two parties started on a retaliatory expedition ten days later, on January 25—one going to Newark and the other to Elizabethtown. In the former town Justice Joseph Hedden, Jr., president of the Essex County Appraisement Commission, was captured while asleep at midnight, and, clad only in his night clothes, was forced to walk across the meadows to New York, where he was imprisoned in the Sugar House. From the effects of the treatment then received he died a martyr to his country. On this Newark raid the academy at the southerly end of Washington Park was burned. The Meeting House in Elizabethtown was also destroyed by fire, and a number of prisoners taken to New York.

The seasons had changed. Perfumes of approaching summer scented the air. Crops planted by the more venturesome husbandmen were in early growth and fruit trees laden with tiny promises of later luscious yield gladdened the eye. Quiet, even restfulness, brooded over the fair fields and homes in June, 1780. The severe winter was but a memory, and, excepting a dash now and then by an enemy detachment or by our own troops, the war dog was held in leash. Wrapped in vir-

tuous slumber, the Elizabethtown people were unconscious of the commotion about to supplant the calmness settled over them. Naught disturbed the stillness of the night but the measured tread of the sentries, when suddenly about midnight of June 6 a challenge by an American outpost, answered by a shot from an enemy musket, brought the few militia companies from their homes into defensive formation. Instead of a small armed body of the enemy which usually appeared on the night raids, long lines of Red Coats and yagers were seen marching over from Staten Island by means of pontoons. Dispatch riders were soon dashing over the highways, sounding the alarm. The eighteen-pounder, "Old Sow," roared from its station at Short Hills. Captain "Tom" Williams, Captain Jonathan Cundict and others of the Second Essex County militia rushed to the training ground. Dr. John Condit dashed down on one of his famous steeds from his home on Valley road. Roll call was unnecessary. Every man was present. Measured tread of the double quickstep, so familiar in the Revolutionary War, brought the companies into the fighting zone ere the break of day had parted the darkness of the night.

The British and Hessians pillaged, burned and killed, as they grimly marched on through Connecticut Farms. The Continentals and militia were being pushed westward. Slowly they gave way until the bridge over the east branch of the Rahway river was reached. Here the column was reinforced by increasing numbers of the militia. Colonel Elias Dayton, of the Third New Jersey regular establishment, was in command. The progress of the onrushing destroyers was stayed, and Springfield was saved the fate which befell Connecticut Farms, now a mass of smoking ruins. Prospective crops were trampled into mire as the rain descended during a violent shower when the enemy began its retreat under cover of inky darkness. Night had fallen upon the day's dark deeds. Among the killed was Samuel Ball, of Captain "Tom" Williams' company.

It was an unhappy day for the British army. Rev. James Caldwell, pastor of the Elizabethtown Meeting House, which was destroyed by fire on January 25, during a raid of the enemy, was chaplain and deputy quartermaster-general of the Continental army, and an object of constant venomous attack by the Tories, particularly, who feared his patriotic addresses and sermons. He was a tower of strength in sustaining the empyreal glow and the patriotic ardor, but it was not his privilege to participate in the battle of Connecticut Farms. His wife was just past the age of forty years. Her maiden name was Hannah Ogden, and she was well known in the Newark Mountains. The Caldwell home was sought by eminent travelers passing through Elizabethtown, where hospitality was delightfully expressed in gracious Christian spirit. She and her nine children were placed in a Connecticut Farms dwelling where it was thought they would be safe from the dangers threatening the one

in which they were living, but during the invasion on this seventh day of June she was shot to her death by a British soldier. Indignation arose to a high pitch when the story of the foul act was told over and over again, of the deliberate manner in which this innocent and lovely woman was suddenly called from time into the impenetrable immortality, a martyr to her country's cause. The bullet entered her body, and in a moment she was no more. The hearts of even some of the enemy were touched. The newspapers contained several columns of condemnatory contributions by aroused citizens, and the British General Knyphausen was called upon to denounce the charge that it was a part of the enemy plan to subjugate the Whigs by most wanton acts. Rev. Mr. Caldwell made a severe arraignment, on September 4, in the "New Jersey Journal," published by Shepherd Kollock, at Elizabethtown:

That Britain is guilty of waging the present war against America, not only without provocation, and in defiance of treaties of the most tender and submissions the most humiliating, faithful history will in time evince. Nor need we wait the discoveries of history. The tyrants themselves have compelled the fact, in offering now to repeal these laws as unjust, to enforce which at first they drew the sword and shed our blood. Neither have they been contented with the crime of basely carrying on an unjust war, but have doubled their guilt by pushing that war to the most cruel extremes.

I have waited almost three months since Mrs. Caldwell's death that I might consider the facts in the calmest hours, and not say anything under the first impulses of tenderest passions so strongly irritated. And I can assure the public that I now write under impressions too weighty and solemn to allow me to fix a stain upon even an enemy that was either unjust or unnecessary.

Mr. Caldwell concluded his statement by saying:

Threats were given out by the British commissioners when leaving America that if we did not submit the war should be carried on in a new manner. This the refugees had violently urged, and it is generally known that General Knyphausen favored these extremes of war. There is reason to believe, although the ministry would not venture to direct it, that they were willing the expedient should be tried. From every part of their conduct at Connecticut Farms it seems they came out to make the experiment, and that Mrs. Caldwell's murder was as much ordered as burning the houses or other cruelties exercised that day upon women, old and young, which, however, notorious, they would not avow. Sundry other confessions by individuals of the army while they lay at Elizabethtown confirmed the preceding account.

"Although extremely fatigued, I catch a moment to inform you that I have just returned from Elizabethtown, where I have been reconnoitering the enemy's situation and strength," begins a story of the invasion written by a resident of Morristown and published in the "New Jersey Journal":

To give you any tolerable idea of the ravages and cruelty is beyond my descriptive abilities. They came out in force on Tuesday night and Wednesday morning and landed in Elizabeth before day. Most observers differ in the account of their numbers. From my own observation, I suppose them about 5,000, with seventeen pieces of artillery, and every preparation for a lengthy march. They advanced to Connecticut Farms about five miles distant very early in the morning of Wednesday; and altho' they observed great discipline and decorum in Elizabeth Town, yet at the Farms every step was marked with wanton cruelty and causeless devastation. They set fire to and entirely destroyed the Presbyterian church and fourteen dwelling houses and barns, so that there are (I think) but two dwelling houses remaining in that fertile settlement. But, alas, Sir, this is only one part of the horrid scene!

In this neighborhood lived Rev. James Caldwell, whose zeal and activity in the cause of his country had rendered him an object worthy of the enemy's keenest resentment. His vigilance and attention had always evaded every attempt to injure him, and therefore it was now determined to wound him in an unguarded part. Following the absurd principles of too many of our incautious countrymen, he left his wife and family at home, trusting to the politeness and humanity of the enemy towards an amiable woman, and a number of helpless and innocent children, tho' he did not think it prudent to trust them with his own safety. But alas! his confidence in their benevolence toward the helpless has been his destruction. Soon after their possessing themselves of the neighborhood, a soldier came to the house and, putting his gun to the window of the room where this worthy woman was sitting (with her children and a maid, with an infant in her arms alongside of her), he shot her through the lungs, dead on the spot. Soon after an officer with two Hessians came in and ordered a hole dug and her body thrown in, and the house to bet set on fire.

At the earnest request of an officer of the new levies and with some difficulty, the body was suffered to be carried to a small house in the neighborhood, and Mr. Caldwell's dwelling house was immediately set on fire, and everything belonging to him consumed together. The only comfort arising to this afflicted family is that the wretch who served as the executioner of this murdered lady (who from her excellent character deserved a better fate), did his business so effectually that she lost her life without distress or pain.

A most worthy man who has for more than four years past devoted himself to the service of his country is thus left with nine small children destitute of even a shift of clothes to comfort them. Many of the inhabitants are in a similar situation; some widows, some aged, some infirm. It wounds the heart of the brave and venturous citizen to behold the piteous heart-rending sufferings of the widow, children and dependants of those who have nobly fought the battles of our country, and bled in her righteous cause, while those who fly from the appearance of danger are rioting in the spoils of those who bear the heat and burden of the day.

The enemy, being opposed by a regiment under Colonel Dayton and such militia as could be suddenly collected, made a slow advance till they came to a bridge at the entrance of Springfield, where the militia had an old iron four-pound fieldpiece which they used to such purpose that the enemy were drove back for some considerable distance. Being thus encouraged, Colonel Dayton's regiment and the militia together, pressed

upon them and killed and wounded many of them. The general estimate is about 100. As our people were reinforced they gained firmness, and at night the enemy had secured no further than Connecticut Farms. In the night, having received an express from General Clinton, in South Carolina, they immediately began retreating and by 10 o'clock on Thursday they had gained Elizabeth Town Point, from whence they sent off all their wagons, a part of their artillery and some of the cavalry. Previous to this, Lord Stirling, with General Heard's brigade and the militia, was detached close on their rear, and between Elizabeth Town and the Point had a very severe skirmish—some loss on both sides. Never did troops behave better than ours. The militia behaved beyond anything that could have been expected. The Continental officers gave them the greatest credit. It is said the enemy had been persuaded that after the taking of Charlestown the militia would all submit and the Continental troops would desert. It seems as if the militia had known these suggestions. Never did they so universally turn out on such short notice, and never with better spirits. I left this morning at least 2,000 of them below the mountains, and more flocking down continually. Colonel Dayton deserves the greatest credit, as does all his officers, who behaved unexceptionally.

In 1905 the State of New Jersey erected a number of memorials in Connecticut Farms and Springfield. On the site of the house occupied by Mrs. Caldwell on the fateful day which ended her life a granite boulder and bronze tablet bears this inscription: "Near this spot stood the parsonage in which Hannah Ogden, wife of Rev. James Caldwell, was killed by a British soldier, June 7, 1780."

"The commander-in-chief," wrote General Washington, "cannot leave this post without expressing the highest sense he entertains of the conduct and bravery of the officers and men of Maxwell's brigade, in annoying the enemy in their incursions of the 7th instant. Colonel Dayton merits particular thanks. He also with pleasure embraces this opportunity of testifying that the behaviour of the militia has been such as to do them signal honour, and entitles them to the warmest approbation. There never since the commencement of the contest appeared a more general ardour than animated all ranks upon this occasion, and the spirited opposition given was attended with answerable effects."

CHAPTER XXVII

THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD—"They Shall Not Pass"

Heavily the burden settled upon the patriots struggling for relief from the awful war. The tragic death of Mrs. Caldwell was the one theme of conversation at the fireside, tavern, and wherever persons congregated. Sympathy was expressed through many a kindly act for the stricken homesteaders of Connecticut Farms. Articles of clothing and food in generous quantities were sent quickly to the wrecked settlement. The enemy had thrown up earthworks at Elizabethtown Point, and around which there were daily skirmishes.

"Last night they (the enemy) attacked our picket," was the information contained in a letter written at Springfield June 15, "but they were beat back with loss, and one Hetfield, their pilot, badly wounded. We were well assured the enemy's loss is near 300 men in their attack at the bridge (June 7). Numbers of them are daily found in the woods. Yesterday thirteen were found dead in a rye field." "We learn that the enemy are fortifying on both sides of the water at Elizabeth Town Point," wrote an officer also from Springfield, "and have nearly compleated their bridge; that by taking this position they meant to try the complexion of the country and the temper of our army, in both of which they have been doubtless greatly deceived, and that the enemy intend to penetrate further into the country as soon as their works are finished, to secure a retreat."

Some one started the battle-cry and it passed rapidly along: "They shall not pass these mountains!" Daily was it expressed. Washington was at Morristown, uncertain of the point of the forthcoming attack. General Nathanael Greene was in command of the Continental troops encamped in the vicinity of Springfield. Captain "Tom" Williams ordered his company out for training at the Common on June 20, when the men were especially enjoined to have plenty of powder and bullets in readiness for emergency. The company, now veterans in the art of war, was at the top-notch of efficiency.

The night of Thursday, June 22, 1780, passed uneventfully for the soldiers at the Springfield camp. Sentries were pacing to and fro in the early morning hour, when a shot was fired in the direction of Connecticut Farms. The sentry at the outpost heard the tramping of the British and Hessians again marching over five thousand strong toward Springfield. A dispatch rider was soon dashing through the town, shouting: "Up to the hills; the Red Coats are coming!" The camp was awakened. General

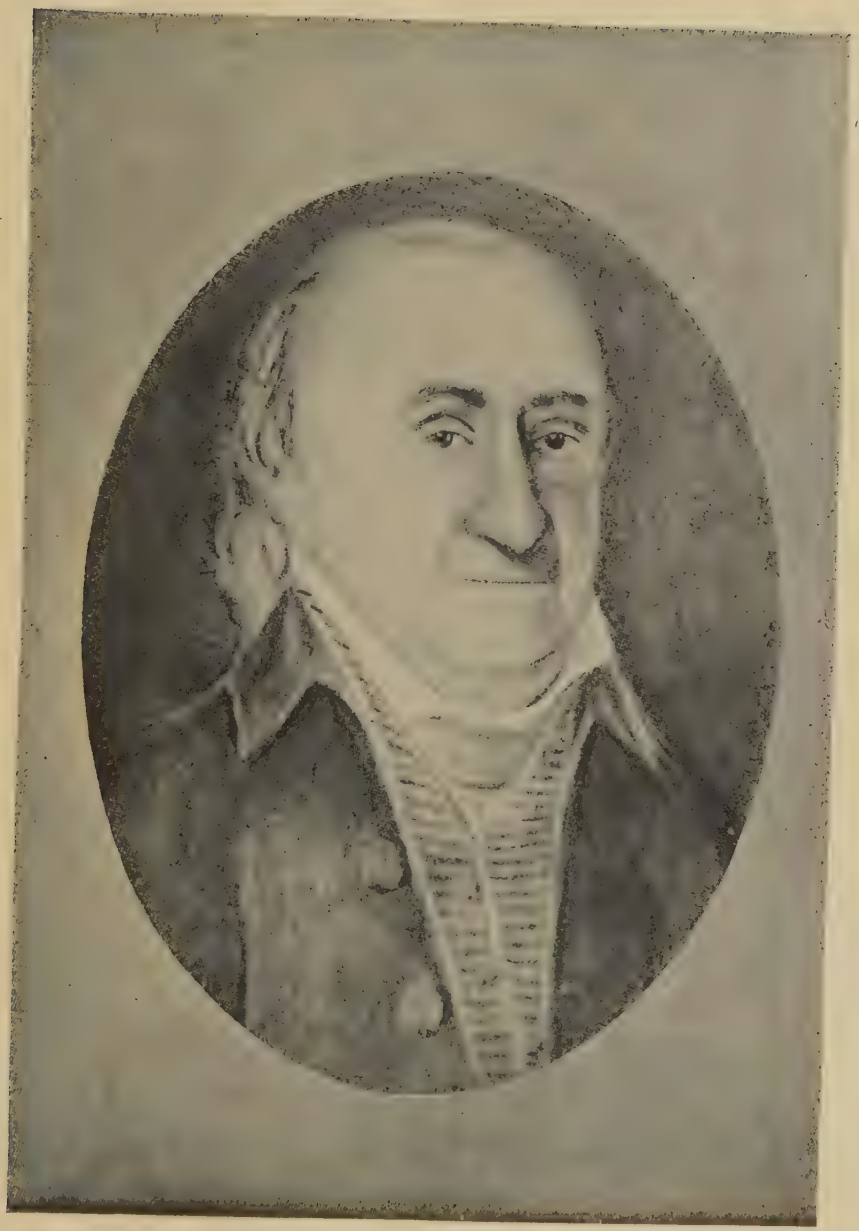
Greene's aides were in the saddle, and Colonel Israel Angell and his Second Rhode Island Regiment marched down to the easterly bridge over the Rahway river, with instructions to hold it at every cost. Light Horse Harry Lee and his picked troops were dispatched to the bridge crossing the Vauxhall road. Quickly they passed out of the camp, disappearing in the darkness of the hour just before dawn.

"Old Sow" sounded the alarm! The eastern sky revealed the first streaks of the coming daylight; the heat was oppressive; scarcely a breeze was stirring. The women were moving out with their children and most valuable articles of their homes. They remembered the fate of Connecticut Farms! The sound of the eighteen-pounder reverberated up and down the valleys. Captain "Tom" Williams, Captain Jonathan Cundict and Captain Cornelius Williams, all having local patriots enrolled in their companies, were each in command as they started on the double quickstep toward Springfield.

Two columns of the enemy appeared in the morning light, marching along the Elizabethtown-Morristown highway. One moved over toward the Vauxhall road, as anticipated by General Greene, while the other continued toward Springfield. The plan was to squeeze the Continentals and militia into a pocket, compel them to surrender at will and then proceed to Morristown, capture Washington and his troops stationed there, and destroy the Whippany powder mills. Most ambitious was this movement, and it might have succeeded if it were not for the excellent support of the militia given the Continental Line.

The sun was over an hour high when firing began at the bridge guarded by Colonel Angell. A cannon was planted by the British on the high ground near the crossing. The first ball struck the church steeple. Captain Little, supporting Colonel Angell, quickly had his cannon in action, but the carriage was soon dismantled by a British roundshot. The fight soon exhausted Colonel Angell's ammunition. He dispatched a messenger to General Greene, stating that only three rounds per man remained. These were discharged into the British and Hessian ranks with deadly effect. Angell and his men then retired. Major Lee, finding himself at about the same time in danger of being flanked, also ordered his men to slowly fall back. The troops retreated from the easterly bridge with such precision and determination that more than an hour was consumed in reaching the second crossing at West branch of the Rahway river. Colonel Shreve was in command at this point, on the main highway, while Major Lee fell back to the high ground.

Rev. James Caldwell, the militant parson, was in the vanguard of the patriots' ranks throughout the day. In the travail of his soul he went forth, after prayer to his Maker, to administer a just punishment upon a cruel enemy, to battle for the rights of humankind, untrammeled by



CAPTAIN THOMAS WILLIAMS, OF ORANGE, A HERO OF THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD

any authority over which they had no control, and to confer upon posterity a habitancy free from every form of tyranny. Of him wrote the poet, Bret Harte:

Here's the spot. Look around you. Above on the height
Lay the Americans encamped. By that church on the right
Stood the bold Jersey farmers; and here ran a wall—
You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball;
Nothing more. Grasses spring, waters run, flowers blow,
Pretty much as they did ninety years ago.

Nothing more, did I say? Stay one moment; you've heard
Of Caldwell, the parson, who once preached the Word
Down at Elizabethtown? What! No? Come, that's bad; why, he had
All the Jerseys aflame! And they gave him the name
Of "The Rebel High Priest." He stuck in their gorge;
He loved the Lord God and hated King George.

He had cause, you might say! When the Hessians that day
Marched up with Knyphausen, they stopped on their way
At the "Farms," where his wife, with a child in her arms,
Sat alone in the house. How it happened none knew
But God and that one of the hireling crew
Who fired the shot! Enough, there she lay,
And Caldwell, the chaplain, her husband, away!

Did he preach? Did he pray? Think of him as you stand
By the old church today! think of him and that band
Of militant ploughboys. See the smoke and the heat
Of that reckless advance; of that straggling retreat!
Keep the ghost of that wife, foully slain, in your view—
And what could you, what should you, what would you do?

Why, just what he did! They were left in the lurch
For the want of more wadding. He ran to the church,
Broke the door, stripped the pews, and dashed out in the road
With his arms full of hymn books, and threw down his load
At their feet! Then above all the shouting and shots
Rang his voice: "Put Watts into 'em—give 'em Watts!"

And they did. That is all. Grasses spring, waters run, flowers blow
Pretty much as they did ninety years ago;
You may dig anywhere and you'll turn up a ball;
But not always a hero like this—and that's all.

At noon the invasion was showing signs of collapsing. Smoke hung heavily over the village. The patriot line was intact; the militia were behaving splendidly. Perspiring with the violent exercise, they did not for a moment lose hope in victory. They were pushed over the west bridge to the hills about half a mile in the rear. Dare the enemy follow? "Had Mr. Knyphausen's temerity prompted him to advance to the Short Hills," said an eyewitness, "we query if he ever would have led another division of German boors to accomplish satanic designs again."

CHAPTER XXVIII

THE BATTLE OF SPRINGFIELD—"They Did Not Pass"

Knyphausen surveyed the entrenched position of the Americans on the high ground back of Springfield where the two roads join, and then decided that though having the larger number of troops he would not risk further loss in attempting to pass over the mountain. Attention was then turned by the enemy to the destruction of the village. The torch was applied to homes which were soon a mass of flames. The House of the Lord was not spared.

Women and children standing upon the high ground overlooking the burning village, though horrified as they gazed on the scene of destruction were not cast down. Says Susan Morton Quincy, in her "Memoirs," published in 1861:

As one house after another caught fire, they would call out: "There goes your house!" and "There goes yours!" One woman whose husband had just built a fine large house and shop adjacent was among them, and as she seemed to have the most to lose, was observed in proportion. One of her companions called out to her: "There goes your beautiful new house!" "Well, let it go," said she; "we can live in the shop!" In a few minutes after: "There goes the shop, too!" "Well, let it go. They can't burn the ground it stands on; and here's wood enough to build another, when they are all beaten and driven away!"

Such was the spirit that animated the women of that day. Among them it was a common saying that if the men became tired of fighting, the women would turn out and take their places.

The story of the advance on Springfield and the rout of the British is told by General Nathanael Greene, in this report to General Washington:

The enemy advanced from Elizabethtown about five in the morning, said to be about five thousand infantry, with a large body of cavalry and fifteen or twenty pieces of artillery. Their march was rapid and compact. They moved in two columns, one on the main road leading to Springfield; the other on the Vauxhall road. Major Lee, with the horse and pickets, opposed the right column, and Colonel Dayton with his regiment the left, and both gave as much opposition as could have been expected from so small a force. Our troops were so extended, to guard the different roads leading to the several passes over the mountain, that I had scarcely time to collect them at Springfield and make the necessary dispositions before the enemy appeared before the town, when a cannonade commenced between their advance and our artillery, posted for the defense of the bridge. The enemy continued maneuvering in our front for upwards of two hours, which induced me to believe they were attempting to gain our flanks.

My force was small, and from the direction of the roads, my situation was critical. I disposed of the troops in the best maner I could to guard our flanks, secure a retreat, and oppose the advance of their columns. Colonel Angell, with his regiment and several small detachments and one piece of artillery, was posted to secure the bridge in front of the town. Colonel Shreve's regiment was drawn up at the second bridge to cover the retreat of those posted at the first. Major Lee, with his dragoons and pickets, commanded by Captain Walker, was posted at Little's bridge, on the Vauxhall road, and Colonel Ogden was detached to support him.

The remainder of General Maxwell's and Stark's brigades were drawn up on the high ground at the mill. The militia was on the flanks. Those under command of General Dickenson made a spirited attack upon one of the enemy's flanking parties, but his force was too small to push the advantage he had gained.

While the enemy were making demonstrations to the left, their right column advanced on Major Lee. The bridge was disputed with great obstinacy and the enemy must have received very considerable injury, but by fording the river and gaining the point of the hill they obliged the major to give up the pass.

At this instant of time, their left column began the attack on Colonel Angell. The action was severe, and lasted about forty minutes, when superior numbers overcame obstinate bravery, and forced our troops to retire over the second bridge. There the enemy were warmly received by Colonel Shreve's regiment, but as they advanced in great force, with a large train of artillery, he had orders to join the brigade.

As the enemy continued to press our left on the Vauxhall road, which led directly into our rear, and would have given them the most important pass, and finding our front too extensive to be effectually secured by so small a body of troops, I thought it most advisable to take post upon the first range of hills in the rear of Bryant's tavern, where the roads are brought so near to a point that succour might readily be given from one to the other. This enabled me to detach Colonel Webb's regiment, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Huntington, and Colonel Jackson's regiment, with one piece of artillery, which entirely checked the advance of the enemy on our left and secured that pass.

Being thus advantageously posted, I was in hopes the enemy would have attempted to gain the heights, but discovering no disposition in them for attacking us, and seeing them begin to fire the houses in the town, detachments were ordered out on every quarter to prevent their burning buildings not immediately under the command of their cannon and their musketry. In a few minutes they had set fire to almost every house in town, and began their retreat. Captain Davis, with a detachment of 120 men, several smaller parties, with a large body of militia, fell upon their rear and flanks, and kept a continual fire upon them until they entered Elizabeth Town, which place they reached about sunset. Stark's brigade was immediately put in motion, on the first appearance of a retreat, which was so precipitate that they were not able to overtake them.

The enemy continued at Elizabethtown Point until twelve o'clock at night, and then began to cross their troops to Staten Island. By six this morning they had totally evacuated the Point and removed their bridge. Major Lee fell in with their rear guard, but they were so cov-

ered by their works that little or no injury could be done to them. He made some refugees prisoners and took some Tories which they abandoned to expedite their retreat.

I have the pleasure to inform your excellency that the troops who were engaged behaved with great coolness and intrepidity, and the whole of them discovered an impatience to be brought into action. The good order and discipline which they exhibited in all their movements do them the highest honour. The artillery, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Forest was well served. I have only to regret the loss of Captain Lt. Thompson, who fell at the side of his piece by a cannon ball.

It is impossible to fix with certainty the enemy's loss, but as there was much close firing and our troops advantageously posted, they must have suffered very considerably. I herewith enclose your Excellency a return of our killed, wounded and missing, which I am happy to find is much less than I had reason to expect from the heavy fire they sustained.

I am at a loss to determine what was the object of the enemy's expedition. If it was to injure the troops under my command, or to penetrate further into the country, they were frustrated. If the destruction of this place, it was a disgraceful one. I lament that our force was too small to save the town from ruin. I wish every American could have been a spectator; they would have felt for the sufferers, and joined to revenge the injury.

I cannot close this letter without acknowledging the particular services of Lieutenant-Colonel Barber, who acted as Deputy Adjutant General, and distinguished himself by his activity in assisting to make the necessary dispositions.

I have the honor to be, &c., N. GREENE, Major-General.

There was a number of prisoners made, but as they went on to Morris I had no return of them.

His Excellency General Washington:

The following was the return of the killed, wounded and missing in the action of 23d of June, 1780, Springfield:

Artillery—Killed: 1 Captain, 2 Sergeants. Wounded: 2 Mattrosses.

Angell's Regiment—Killed: 1 Sergeant, 5 rank and file. Wounded: 1 Captain, 3 Subalterns, 3 Sergeants, 25 rank and file. Missing: 3 rank and file.

Shreve's Regiment—Killed: 1 rank and file. Wounded: 1 Sergeant, 2 rank and file. Missing: 2 rank and file.

Dayton's Regiment—Killed: 2 rank and file. Wounded: 1 Subaltern, 6 rank and file.

Spencer's Regiment—Wounded: 1 Sergeant.

Lee's Detachment—Killed: 1 rank and file. Wounded: 4 rank and file.

Total killed—1 Captain, 3 Sergeants, 9 rank and file. Wounded—1 Captain, 4 Subalterns, 5 Sergeants, 37 rank and file, 2 Mattrosses. Missing—9 rank and file.

The return of Davis' detachment I could not get, he having marched off the next morning after the action. The return of the militia I cannot get. They had none killed but about 12 wounded.

(Signed) F. BARBER, Lt. Col.

A few days later the troops were paraded and the following from General Washington under date of June 26, was read:

The Commander-in-Chief requests General Greene and all the officers and men under his command to accept his warmest thanks for the good conduct and gallantry displayed in opposing the enemy in their advance to Springfield, the 23d instant. The regiment of Colonel Angell from its situation had an opportunity of more particularly distinguishing itself, and is entitled to particular notice.

The General has observed with the highest satisfaction that the behaviour of the troops upon every late occasion has exhibited signal proofs how much may be expected from their valour, improved as it now is by discipline, and affords the happiest presage of success in our future operations.

The enemy's loss at Connecticut Farms and Springfield was computed to be 150 killed and nearly 400 wounded. General Stirling, who came over from Staten Island on the night of June 7, died from the effects of his wounds. "Every endeavour has been made to exaggerate the loss of the King's troops, to represent it as considerable, and conceal that of the rebels in this Jersey affair," commented the "Royal Gazette of New York," of July 5, 1780. "We are assured from an authority which never misled us, that their militia gentry in particular, on the excursion, were uncommonly chastised, and that in one of the skirmishes those of Essex County alone were corrected to the amount of 114 killed, wounded and missing. The Newark adventurers too were copiously plebotomized. Many of the republican families in East Jersey have lost their daddies and brother Jonathans, whilst others are smarting and groaning under the wounds received from the animated fire which drove them to the recesses and defiles. We have much pleasure in declaring that General Stirling is in a fair way of recovery."

This statement, it is needless to say, was false.

The militia companies of Orange performed valorous services during this important battle when the hostile British and Hessian forces were sent scurrying out of New Jersey, never to return in any considerable strength. Dr. John Condit, the surgeon, a hero of the Battle of Monmouth, fought on June 28, 1778, again displayed his bravery and skill in assisting the wounded and others needing medical attention on this trying day.

Three members of Captain Thomas Williams' company—Joseph Tompkins, Jonathan Williams, and Charles Crane—failed to answer not only the alarm on June 23, but disobeyed orders in not turning out on their proper tour of duty on June 20. The charge against them was desertion.

A court martial was ordered to convene at the house of Samuel Munn, Newark Mountain, July 7, to try these soldiers, members of Colonel Philip Van Cortland's Regiment, Essex County Militia. Captain

Josiah Pierson was president, the other members being Captain Thomas Williams, Captain Isaac Gillam and Captain Henry Joralemon, Lieutenant Henry Squire and Lieutenant John Edwards, and Ensigns Remington Parcel, Thomas Baldwin and Ralph Post. "Guilty as charged," was the unanimous verdict of the court, and fines were levied—Williams, £500; Crane, £200, and Tompkins, £3 and fifteen shillings. They were ordered paid in Continental money, forty dollars of which equalled one dollar of sound currency. In other words, the accused soldiers were compelled to pay one dollar on every forty of their fine for carelessness in not responding to the call to duty.

The "New Jersey Journal," of July 18, 1780, filled with war news of a hopeful character, now that the British were driven out of New Jersey, published this advertisement in discord with the prevailing sentiment for independence of human beings:

A strong, handsome, Negro Wench, nineteen years old, with a beautiful female child, six months old; both very healthy; the wench has been used to cook for a genteel family; can sew, spin and do all kinds of house work; has had the small pox and measles; is very honest and sober. The purchaser will have a satisfactory assurance of her character, and that she is sold for no fault, but merely for want of employment. The lowest price, 100 pounds, York currency or an equivalent. Enquire of the printer.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE NAME ORANGE ADOPTED

By a singular coincidence, the meeting arranged for considering a change in the settlement's name occurred on the same day that Connecticut Farms was ravaged. Those citizens serving in the militia or army were consequently absent. Of course this invasion could not have been anticipated, and it was decided to proceed with the business of the hour.

Not a dissenting voice was heard when a vote was called for on the question of discarding the prevailing designation—Newark Mountains—and it indeed appeared that the psychological moment had arrived for relief from its use. Orange Dale was acceptable as a substitute to a number of persons, but even this did not meet with popular favor. An official report of this historical meeting is revealed in a copy of the "New Jersey Journal:"

June 7, 1780—At a meeting of a number of respectable inhabitants of the place commonly known by the name of Newark Mountains, it was agreed that the name of the place was both improper and inconvenient, as it was long, hard and very dissonant with the natural appearance of the place.

Voted unanimously, That the name of Newark Mountains be forever rejected and that it be in future known by the name of Orange.

The relations with Newark remained unchanged, and though no attempt at secession was made, there was nevertheless a strong undercurrent of sentiment in favor of separation from the river town.

The first public use of the name Orange thus appeared in the "New Jersey Journal:"

Essex County, Orange, July 4, 1780.

Came to the plantation of Amos Freeman, the 16th ult., a dark brown mare thirteen and a half hands high, between eight and ten years old, a small star in her forehead, her mange hangs on the near side, white hairs on each foot and some marks with the saddle. Whoever owns said mare is desired to come, prove property, pay charges and take her away.

AMOS WILLIAMS.

The end of the war was expected in the summer of 1780. Associators were requested to attend a mass meeting at the house of Samuel Munn, at Orange, on Friday, August 24, 1780, "for the support of government and for giving the last blow to Torryism," and "the inhabitants in the northern part of the county who are willing to join with them will meet at the above place on Friday, at 2 o'clock." A handbill containing this information was publicly displayed early in the month. Daniel Marsh, contractor for Essex county, also served "notice that attendance

will be given until night on Thursday and Friday, the 24th and 25th instant, at the house of Mr. Munn, inn-keeper, near Orange Meeting House, in Newark township, in order to take in all such accounts as may come under the notice of the contractor of the county." The official made a number of these visits each year for settlement with the owners of cattle and those persons who furnished other needed army supplies. This added attraction at the house of Mr. Munn on August 24 no doubt produced the wished for attendance. Speeches, impromptu and more formal, accompanied by more or less stimulant-producing inspiration, foreboded an early peace. The Associators were again called by Joseph Riggs, deputy chairman, "by desire of the managers," dated Vauxhall, September 12, 1780, as follows:

The Associators for the county of Essex are hereby requested to meet at the house of Mr. Samuel Munn, at Orange, formerly called Newark Mountains, the 20th inst., at one o'clock, in the afternoon, in order that the managers may lay before them their proceedings, and to consider of some matters of great importance. And as the county labours under great difficulties at this very critical juncture, by being deficient of the usual number of judges of the inferior court, therefore it is earnestly requested that the inhabitants of the county in general will meet at the above time and place, in order to nominate some proper persons for said office, and to petition the legislature at the next session for their appointment and commissions.

Handblls posted at the Munn tavern and elsewhere about the settlement in early autumn gave stronger indication of the close of the war:

Those persons who have any accounts with Daniel Marsh, as Quarter Master, Forager, or Contractor, which are unsettled, are hereby noticed that the subscriber proposeth to attend . . . the two days, November 8 and 9, at Mr. Samuel Munn's, at Orange . . . in order to settle such accounts and to give certificates for the same. Attendance will be given early in the morning of each day. It is hoped no one will omit the opportunity as the accounts will soon be closed and any future settlement rendered difficult if not entirely impracticable.

The French army was now on American soil, having landed at Newport, July 10. Rochambeau and his army were given a heartfelt welcome when they appeared, enthusiastic, confident, freshly uniformed and equipped. One well planned campaign by the united armies would bring about the long hoped-for victory to the banner of Liberty was an oft-expressed belief.

Anxious to have all the public accounts audited and properly settled, the contractors were making the rounds of their districts with greater frequency. More vim was noted in their movements. Expedition was now desired, and farmers were brought up with a round turn if they did not respond with alacrity to the request for an accounting of their charges against the State.

ORIGINAL WARD HOMESTEAD, ANTEDATING MIDDLE OF EIGHTEENTH CENTURY; GIRARD AND NORTH BRIGHTON AVENUES, EAST ORANGE, OPENED THROUGH IT IN 1889

There was another individual who periodically made his appearance at a convenient tavern, and who always received a warm welcome by the householders. He was the itinerant storekeeper. Alpheus Hews announced near the end of 1780, through the medium of the newspapers circulating in Orange, and also by the never-failing handbills:

That he has for sale at the house of Mr. Ebenezer Canfield, about one mile below Orange Meeting House, as cheap as the times will admit of, for cash or country produce, the following articles, viz.: Calicoes, muslin, black and white silk gauze, plain and spotted ditto, cambrick, millionet, assortment of sewing Ribands, sewing & knitting needles, pins, knives & forks, fine thread, spelling books and primers, new Testaments, writing paper, inkpowder, shoe & kneebuckles, stock ditto, leather breeches & skins, men's shoes, cotton, tea & sugar, pepper & alspice, ginger & cinamon, coffe & chocolate, gunpowder, pipes, hard soap, brimstone logwood, indigo, rock & shoar salt.

An assortment of Philadelphia made earthenware and sundry other articles were extra inducements offered the people to patronize the display thus attractively announced. Patrons called upon Hews, made their bargains, and gossiped with neighboring settlers. Refreshments, liquid and solid, were in readiness at a moment's notice, and the inn-keeper shared with the storekeeper in attention received from those lured to the tavern by the well-prepared advertisement.

CHAPTER XXX

WASHINGTON AT THE MOUNTAINS

While the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental army passed through the precincts of the Mountains many times during the Revolutionary War, he camped there only once—in the autumn of 1780, at Cranetown, now Montclair—where he tarried while waiting for the consummation of an important military movement.

Scarcity of supplies brought the army to the verge of starvation. The farms gave to the cause of Freedom until very little sustenance remained. No period of the war was so overcast with uncertainty as this one following the Battle of Springfield, in so far as it related to the maintenance of the troops. The section of New Jersey contiguous to the water front had been foraged till practically there was no foodstuff left worth the taking. Rev. Dr. Oliver Crane, in his chapter on Cranestown in the Revolutionary War, in Whittemore's "History of Montclair" (1894), says:

I have frequently when a boy heard my grandmother tell of the vexatious alarms which were experienced by her parents and neighbors residing in what was then termed Wardseson or Watsessing (Bloomfield) during the war times. She was at that time but a girl, still she well remembered how they were suddenly called, sometimes by day, yet often by night, to hurry all their easily movable household goods into a farm wagon, and hasten away over the mountains, leaving only a faithful old slave (for slavery existed in New Jersey in those days) to guard the house and premises, they returning only after all signs of danger were past. This, she stated, was no infrequent occurrence, especially after the British were in possession of New York. . . .

That General Washington had his headquarters for about three weeks at Cranestown from near the middle of October on, is, as will be shown, a well authenticated fact; and that he occupied the original Crane mansion at the junction of Valley road and Clairmont avenue, leading to and through Crane's Gap, is substantiated by very strong traditional testimony. At no time during the war was the mind of Washington more harrassed with perturbing anxieties than at the very time he was stopping with his army at Cranestown; but as it proved, the darkness which brooded over the cause of Freedom was the darkness just before the dawn, for exactly one year afterward (October 19, 1781) the surrender of Lord Cornwallis occurred, and the Independence of the United States achieved. In General Washington's orders occurs the following:

"Headquarters, Totaway, October 23d, 1780.

"The corps of light infantry will remove from the present Encampment and take post on the most convenient ground, to the Cranetown Gap and the Notch, for the more effectual security of our Right. General St. Clair will take care of the approaches on the Left. Col. May-

land's Regiment will take care of the necessary Patrols for that purpose. The Officers of the army are to be furnished with two rations per day until further Orders."

This fixes the precise date of march from Totaway for the occupancy of what General Lafayette calls "our Station at Crane'stown," but General Washington "Cranetown Gap." The order, it will be noticed, is sufficiently definite for marching, but does not reveal the design of the movement; and for the obvious reason that it was not General Washington's plan to do so lest by any unforeseen accident the order be conveyed to the enemy, and so the secret aim—General Lafayette's night attack on Staten Island—be known and thwarted. . . .

It was known by scouts that Sir Henry Clinton had at the time a large amount of military stores on Staten Island, guarded mainly by Hessians. Lafayette proposed to secure these by a night attack, and such was his importunity that the commander-in-chief yielded; and in order to be in nearer proximity to aid, if needed, the endeavor, he gave orders for the main division of the army to move southward. This was done and the station selected in which to await the result of the movement under Lafayette was at Cranestown. The position was well chosen, commanding, as it did, the pass across the mountain, and at the junction of the roads, both from Orange and Newark to that point.

Washington appropriated the largest house in the town, and one best located, the Crane mansion, then owned by my great-grandfather, William Crane, himself at the time in the ranks. Washington took possession of the two lower rooms on the west side of the main hall, while members of his staff occupied the other side and all the second-story rooms. Just back of the rear and smaller room was an old-fashioned lean-to, with its large open fire-place, but it has long since disappeared.

On the evening of his Excellency's arrival, my great-grandmother, Mercy Crane, hastened to furnish the best her house afforded for the supper of her worthy guests.

During the three weeks Washington remained in headquarters at Cranestown, the troops were encamped directly to the south of the old mansion, their tents standing thick all along the meadows. . . . As the army had been brought there for a purpose, preparations were immediately set on foot to further the designs of the enthusiastic leader, Lafayette, in his plan of attack on Staten Island. Boats were ordered brought down the Passaic River to the point where the crossing of the kill was to be effected, while others were hastily constructed on wagons to be conveyed overland to the required point of embarkation. Everything seemed in readiness for the attempt which promised success. Lafayette, with his command, repaired to the designated spot with all secrecy on the evening of October 26, not doubting but that the boats ordered would be there to convey his command over the narrow stream. All night long he and his splendidly equipped corps waited impatiently to hail the sight of the wished-for boats, but they came not. From some unaccountable cause they were delayed until the dawn warned the disappointed watchers that their much coveted opportunity was past and they had nothing to do but to return to their quarters.

Soon after General Lafayette had fairly started on his return to headquarters he dispatched a courier with a letter to the commander-in-chief, stating the unfortunate outcome of the attempt to capture the British stores. This letter we find in "The Memoirs of Lafayette,"

written by his son, George Washington Lafayette, and published in English in New York, in 1837. The letter is dated at Elizabethtown, October 27, 1780, and is found on pages 481 and 482 of the first volume. It reads as follows:

"I have taken my position between Elizabethtown and Connecticut Farms. General Clinton has not the time of making any disposition against us. Tomorrow, at nine or ten I will march to our position of Crane'stown and the day after tomorrow to Totaway unless I receive contrary orders. Newark Mountain (Orange) was rather too far to march it this night and too near for tomorrow; because our men being in want of blankets will like better to join their tents again. If your Excellency approves of this arrangement, I beg you will order our baggage to wait for us on our position of Cranestown; if you dislike the disposition your orders may reach us on the road." This fixes exactly the date of the occupancy of Cranestown as temporary headquarters.

General William Winds, of Morris county, who was ordered to bring the boats overland from above the Great Falls (Paterson Falls) failed in their delivery to Lafayette on account of a storm overtaking the column. A number of the conveyances on which boats were loaded became disabled while passing over the badly washed roads.

CHAPTER XXXI

VICTORY WON BY PATRIOTS

Obedient to the proclamations issued by the Continental Congress and Governor William Livingston, of New Jersey, our Orange families made their way to the Meeting House on December 13, 1781, for celebration of the victory won to the cause of liberty at Yorktown on October 19, and which practically assured the cessation of hostilities. The jubilant spirit was abundantly manifested throughout the county of Essex on receipt of the news that Cornwallis had surrendered to Washington and the people gladly responded to the request of Governor Livingston "to assemble with grateful hearts to celebrate the praises of our gracious Benefactor; to confess our manifold sins; to offer up our most fervent supplications to the God of all Grace, that it may please Him to pardon our offences, and incline our hearts for the future to keep all His laws; to comfort and relieve all our brethren who are in distress or captivity; to prosper our husbandmen and to give succor to all engaged in lawful commerce; to impart wisdom and integrity to our councillors, judgment and fortitude to our officers and soldiers; to protect and prosper our illustrious ally, and favour our united exertions for the speedy establishment of a safe, honourable and lasting peace; to bless all seminaries of learning; and cause the knowledge of God to cover the earth, as the waters cover the seas."

Writing from Yorktown, October 28, a New Jersey officer sent this impression of the downfall of the British army:

Permit me to congratulate you upon the success of the allied arms, the fall of the boast of Britain! the flower of its army. Particulars of the surrender of Cornwallis you must have had before this reaches you; but if I could communicate the pleasure felt on seeing the poor, proud British ground their arms, it would give you new and inexpressible sensations.

The allied army was drawn up in two straight lines, facing each other, leaving a space for the British column to pass. The commander-in-chief with his suite on the right of the American lines; the Count de Rochambeau opposite, on the left of the French; Lord Cornwallis, pleading indisposition, the British were led by General O'Harra, conducted by General Lincoln—their colors cased, and they not allowed to beat a French or American march.

The British officers in general behaved like boys who had been whipped at school; some bit their lips; some pouted, others cried; their round, broad-brimmed hats were well adapted to the occasion, hiding those faces that were ashamed to show. The foreign regiments made a much more military appearance, and the conduct of the officers far more becoming men of fortitude.

Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, whose experiences as chaplain during the war led him into perilous situations and where he became acquainted with much of the suffering and trials of the soldiers, was fully capable of preaching the sermon expected of him on this national day of thanksgiving. He could not have been unmindful of the preservation of his own life, in constant danger for several years.

No one rejoiced more heartily that the surrender had come at Yorktown than did Rev. James Caldwell, but it was not to be his privilege to hear of the signing of the Treaty of Peace. On Saturday afternoon, November 24, 1781, while assisting a young woman to alight from the New York boat which had tied up to the Elizabethtown dock, he was struck down by a bullet fired by a British sentinel, named Morgan.

Planting season in the spring of 1782 brought out a willing husbandry to begin anew the cultivation of fields partly or wholly laid waste during the war. Ultimate peace between the States and England, it was felt, could not long be deferred, though the troops of the Continental Line were held intact and even the militia remained under orders.

Official tidings that the war was at end were promulgated to the army and to the country April 19, 1783, the eighth anniversary of the engagement on Lexington Green. Great Britain acknowledged the independence of the United States on November 30, 1782. The most uncomfortable persons in all the country were the Tories, who knew not where to make their homes. Righteous wrath of the Whigs they were well aware would not be tempered toward them with a very great degree of mercy, after the British and Hessians sailed for England. This day they dreaded. Indeed, the Whigs were waiting for an opportunity to administer wholesome retributive punishment to the misguided creatures guilty of divers fiendish acts during the past several years. Only one alternative presented itself to the Tories—to suffer exile. The most available retreat was in the Acadia Valley, Nova Scotia, where the bleak and barren country did not offer them a very cheerful prospect. The hegira, sadly begun in the summer of 1783, and continuing till early winter, included a hapless passenger list of expatriated Jerseymen bound for the northern country. Sickness and death overtook a number of them during the first winter, unaccustomed as they were to the severe climate. Land grants, and annuities parcelled out of a contribution of $15,000,000 tendered by the British Government, relieved the more poignant distresses among the destitute refugees.

There were 463 men in the First, Second and Third Battalions of the New Jersey Loyalist Brigade, mustered out on the River St. John, Canada, on September 28, 1783. In the party were 166 women, 148 children over ten years of age, 119 under ten years, 29 servants, making a total of 925. Furloughs were granted the officers and men of the Continental army in large numbers during the summer, but they were

never recalled. The details for the evacuation of New York and Paulus Hook (now Jersey City) were completed in the autumn, and on November 25, the British and Hessians under Sir Guy Carleton in command, sailed for England. Washington issued his famous order from Rocky Hill headquarters, November 2, 1783, in which he disbanded the army and expressed his appreciation of the loyal service rendered by the officers and men, concluding with his accustomed paternal solicitude for their general welfare. The militia, too, went out of existence automatically. The farmer-soldiers hung up their flintlocks and powder horns on pegs driven in the chimney crest, and the normal daily life was resumed with characteristic energy.

Soldiers of the Continental army set out for their homes, not in comfortably arranged conveyances, but sauntering along the roads, catching an occasional ride with passing travelers, stopping at farm houses in quest of food, and sleeping in barns or any place where they could lay their weary bodies. They sang and made merry as they ambled along day after day, and were the recipients of kindly attention wherever they paused. The march, camp, battle, noisome prison ships in Wallabout Channel, Brooklyn, all furnished topics for conversation by the returned soldiers. Inured to danger and hardship, they voiced a deep spirit of reverence for the commander-in-chief, who had shared with them the vicisitudes of eight long years of warfare.

The following is the honor roll, being a list of the officers and enlisted men of Orange who took up the weapon of war not to scourge, but in the cause of American Independence, and to secure and preserve for a God-fearing people the inalienable right of self-government, the sanctity of the fireside, equality of the people before the law and opportunities afforded them for diffusing the doctrine of the Brotherhood of Man. Their example of self-abnegation is the precious legacy of every one living in the community of the Oranges so singularly blessed of God through the years.

AGENS, JAMES, impressed into the British army in Scotland, deserted in Boston, joined Washington's army as it lay before that city in 1776; served till after Yorktown Day, and then made his home in Orange.

ALLEN, SAMUEL, Capt. Martin's Company, Fourth Battalion, Second Establishment; transferred to Invalid Corps, Continental army, July 28, 1778, discharged November 21, 1783; leg amputated; also in militia.

BALDWIN, AARON, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex County Militia; also Capt. Craig's Com., State troops.

BALDWIN, CALEB, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Co. Militia; Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Co. Militia.

BALDWIN, ELEAZER, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Co. Militia.

BALDWIN, ISRAEL, Capt. Abraham Speer's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also Capt. Craig's Com., State troops.

BALDWIN, JEREMIAH, Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, JONATHAN, Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, JOSEPH, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, LEWIS, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, LINUS, Corporal in State troops.

BALDWIN, MOSES, Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, SILAS, Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, SIMEON, Essex Militia.

BALDWIN, SAMUEL, Essex Militia; wounded June, 1780.

BALDWIN, ZADOC, Essex Militia.

BALL, EDWARD, Essex Militia.

BALL, DAVID, Essex Militia.

BALL, JOHN, Essex Militia.

BALL, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.

BALL, SAMUEL, Capt. Thomas Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also Capt. Gillam's Com., State troops; also Continental army; killed in action at Connecticut Farms, June 7, 1780.

BALL, TIMOTHY, Essex Militia.

BALL, UZAL, Essex Militia.

BEACH, DAVID, Essex Militia.

BROWN, JOB, Essex Militia.

BRUNDAGE, ISRAEL, Private, Fifer and Capt., Essex Militia.

CAMP, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.

CAMP, SAMUEL, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CAMPBELL, JAMES, Essex Militia.

CAMPBELL, JOSEPH, Capt. Abraham Speer's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CAMPBELL, PHINEAS, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CANFIELD, BENJAMIN, Essex Militia; died in service.

CANFIELD, EBENEZER, Capt. Josiah Pierson's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CHAPMAN, REV. JEDIDIAH, Volunteer Chaplain in army.

CLARK, ELIAS, Capt. Thomas Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CLARK, ELY, Capt. Thomas Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CLARK, SAMUEL, Sergt. Continental army; also Essex Militia.

CLARK, WILLIAM, State troops; last survivor of prisoners in Sugar House, N. Y.

CLISBY, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.

COLEMAN, DAVID, Second Regt., Essex Militia; also Captain Craig's Com., State troops.

CONDIT, AMOS., Essex Militia.

CONDIT, DANIEL, member Committee on Observation, Dec. 7, 1774; Capt. Thomas Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also State troops; also Continental army.

CONDIT, DAVID, Major Second Regt., Essex Militia, Feb. 9, 1776; promoted lieut-col. April 15, 1777; died April 24, 1777.

CONDIT, ENOCH, Essex Militia.

CONDIT, ISAAC, Essex Militia.

CONDIT, JAPHIA, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt. Essex Militia.

CONDIT, JOHN, enlisted as private, May, 1776; promoted Surgeon Second Regt., Essex Militia, receiving commission June 29, 1776; remained with Washington till he crossed the Delaware river to Pennsylvania shore. Served as Surgeon of Essex Militia remainder of the war.

CONDIT, JOEL, served two years as private and sergeant in seven separate companies, first in Capt. Josiah Pierson's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CONDIT, JONATHAN, Capt. in Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CONDIT, MOSES, Capt. Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CONDIT, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.

CONDIT, SIMON, Essex Militia.

CONDIT TIMOTHY, Essex Militia.

CONNOR, ISAAC, Essex Militia.

CRANE, AARON, Essex Militia.

CRANE, AMOS, Essex Militia.

CRANE, BENJAMIN, musician, Essex Militia.

CRANE, ELIAKUM, Essex troops.

CRANE, ISAAC, Essex Militia.

CRANE, JOHN, Capt. Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CRANE, JONAS, Essex Militia; died April 4, 1782.

CRANE, MATTHIAS, Essex Militia.

CRANE, NATHANIEL, Capt. Marsh's Troop, Light Horse, Essex Militia.

CRANE, OBADIAH, Private; promoted Sergt., Essex Militia.

CRANE, OLIVER, Essex Militia.

CRANE, PHINEAS, Essex Militia.

CRANE, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.

CRANE, STEPHEN, First Regt., N. J. Line, Continental army; also Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.

CRANE, TIMOTHY, Essex Militia.

CRANE, WILLIAM, Lieut. in Spencer's Regt., Continental army; promoted Capt., March, 1777.

CROWELL, AARON, Essex Militia.

CROWELL, DAVID, Essex Militia.

CROWELL, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.

DAVIS, JONATHAN, Capt. Wood's Com., First Regt., Essex Militia; also State troops; also Continental army.

DAVIS, PETER, Essex Militia.

DAY, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.

DODD, ABIJAH, Essex Militia.

DODD, DAVID, Essex Militia.

DODD, EBENEZER, Essex Militia.

DODD, ELEAZIER, Essex Militia.

DAVIS, CALEB, Spencer's Regt., Continental army; wounded at battle of Germantown, Oct. 4, 1777; discharged April 19, 1780, on account of wounds received in action.

ZEBINA DODD HOMESTEAD, PROBABLY ERECTED IN 1763, BY DAVID DODD, SR.

DODD, ISAAC, Essex Militia.
DODD, JAMES, Essex Militia.
DODD, JOHN, Second Regt., Essex Militia; also Capt. Craig's Com., State troops.
DODD, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.
DODD, MATTHEW, Essex Militia.
DODD, MATTHIAS, Essex Militia.
DODD, MOSES, Essex Militia.
DODD, PARMENUS, Essex Militia.
DODD, UZAL, Essex Militia.
EARLE, JOHN, Member Committee on Observation, Dec. 7, 1774.
FARREN, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.
FARREN, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.
FORCE, JAMES, Essex Militia.
FORCE, JOHN, Essex Militia.
FREEMAN, AMOS, Essex Militia.
FREEMAN, CYRUS, Essex Militia.
FREEMAN, JABEZ, Essex troops; died in service.
FREEMAN, JARED, Essex Militia; died from effects of illness contracted in line of duty.
FREEMAN, JEDIDIAH, Capt. Dodd's Com., Second Regt. Essex Militia; also State troops.
FREEMAN, ZENAS, Capt. Josiah Pierson's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
HARRISON, AARON, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, ABIEL, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, ABIJAH, Essex Militia; last survivor of Orange soldiers in War for American Independence.
HARRISON, ADONIJAH, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, ABRAHAM, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, ABRAM, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, AMOS, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, DAVID, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, ISAAC, Capt. Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also State troops; also Continental army.
HARRISON, ICHABOD, Member Committee on Observation, Dec. 7, 1774.
HARRISON, JOHN, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, JOTHAM, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, MATTHEW, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, MOSES, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, STEPHEN, Essex Militia.
HARRISON, THOMAS, Essex Militia.
HEDDEN, ABIJAH, Essex Militia.
HEDDEN, ALLEN, Capt. Josiah Pierson's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; taken prisoner on raid preceding Battle of Second River, Sept. 12, 1777.
HEDDEN, CALEB, Essex Militia.
HEDDEN, EBENEZER, Capt. Nichols' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also State troops; also Continental army.
HEDDEN, OBADIAH, Second Regt., Essex Militia; also Capt. Craig's Com., State troops.
HEDDEN, SIMON, serving in whaleboat expedition, privateer service.
HEDDEN, ZADOC, Essex Militia; taken prisoner on raid preceding Battle of Second River, Sept. 12, 1777.
JOHNSON, CALEB, Essex Militia.
JONES, CORNELIUS, Essex Militia.
JONES, JAMES, Essex Militia.
JONES, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.
JONES, ZEBULON, Capt., Essex Militia.
LINDSLEY, SAMUEL, Essex Militia; wounded at Elizabethtown, Sept. 12, 1777.
LINDSLEY, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
LYON, DAVID, Essex Militia.
MARTIN, ———, Essex Militia.
MARTIN, THOMAS, Essex Militia, also Continental army.
MATTHEWS, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
MATTHEWS, WILLIAM, Capt. Cornelius Williams' Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; discharged Sept. 13, 1777, on account of wounds received at Battle Second River.
MEEKER, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
MORRIS, STEPHEN, died in service.
MUNN, DAVID, Essex Militia.
MUNN, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.
OGDEN, ABRAHAM, Lieut-Col. Williamson's Regt., Light Horse, N. J. troops, commissioned Feb. 3, 1776.
OGDEN, ELEAZIER, Essex Militia.
OGDEN, SIMEON, Essex Militia.
OGDEN, JOHN, Essex Militia.
OSBURN, HENRY, Essex Militia.
PARSONET, JOHN, Essex Militia.
PECK, JOHN, Member Committee on Observation, Dec. 7, 1774; judge Court Common Pleas.
PECK, DAVID, Capt. Reading's Com., Second Battalion, Second Establishment, Continental army.
PECK, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.
PECK, MOSES, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia, also Lee's Legion, Continental army.
PECK, STEPHEN, Essex Militia.
PERRY, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.
PERRY, JOHN, First Battalion, Second Establishment, Continental army, Capt. Helm's Com., Second Regt.
PIERSON, BETHUEL, Member Committee Observation, Dec. 7, 1774.
PIERSON, ELIHU, Essex Militia.
PIERSON, ENOS, Essex Militia.
PIERSON, ERASTUS, Essex Militia.
PIERSON, JABEZ, Essex Militia.
PIERSON, JOHN, Essex Militia.
PIERSON, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.

PIERSON, MATTHIAS, M. D., Member Committee Observation, Dec. 7, 1774.
QUINBY, JOSIAH, Second Lieut, Capt. Potter's Com., Third Battalion, First Establishment, Jersey Line, Feb. 7, 1776.
RANGE, JOHN, Member Committee Observation, Dec. 7, 1774.
RIGGS, PERMENUS, Essex Militia.
SHORES, JONATHAN, Capt. Josiah Pierson's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
SMITH, ISAAC, Essex Militia.
SMITH, JAMES, Essex Militia.
SMITH, JOHN, Essex Militia.
SMITH, MOSES, Second Regt. Essex Militia; killed June 8, 1781.
SHAW, JOSHUA, Capt. Craig's Com., N. J. troops; also Second Regt., Essex Militia.
STOCKMAN, JOHN, Essex Militia.
STOCKMAN, WILLIAM, Essex Militia.
TAYLOR, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
TAYLOR, GILBERT, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
TAYLOR, JACOB, Capt. Craig's Com., State troops; also Second Regt., Essex Militia.
TAYLOR, JOHN, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
TICHENOR, ISAAC T., Essex Militia.
TICHENOR, JOHN, Capt. Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia; also State troops; wounded Jan. 1, 1777; also First Battalion, Second Establishment, Continental army.
TICHENOR, ZENAS, Essex Militia.
TOMPKINS, JOHN, Essex Militia.
TOMPKINS, JOSEPH, Continental army; also Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
VINCENT, JOHN, Essex Militia.
VINCENT, LEVI, Capt. Jarolemon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WARD, BETHUEL, Essex Militia.
WARD, JACOB, Essex Militia.
WARD, JONATHAN, Capt. Abraham Lyon's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WARD, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.
WARD, STEPHEN, Essex Militia; died of wounds received at Elizabethtown, N. J.
WARD, TIMOTHY, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WARD, ZENAS, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, AARON, Capt. Squire's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, DANIEL, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, DAVID, Capt. Craig's Com., State troops; also Continental army; also Capt. Gillam's Com., Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, ELEAZER, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, JAMES, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, JARIUS, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, JONATHAN, Capt. Craig's Com., State troops; also Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, JOSEPH, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, MOSES, Continental army; also State troops; also Capt. Wood's Com., First Regt., Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, SAMUEL, Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, CAPTAIN THOMAS, Second Regt., Essex Militia.
WILLIAMS, ZENAS, Essex Militia.
WRIGHT, JOHN, Essex Militia.

The Continental army was under direct control of General Washington. The troops from this State were distinguished by the name of Jersey Line. Another class of soldiers was known as the "New Jersey Levies," officially designated State troops. They were called into service from the militia organizations, and the tour of duty ranged from a month to a year. These troops were not only protectors of State and the people's property, but also assisted other States in emergency.

The militia was the local organization, attending to duty at home, and responding to alarms as they were called. The minute-men existed only till February 29, 1776, when, in New Jersey, they became extinct. The militia was the strong support of the army in every engagement, great or small, and the high praise bestowed upon it by Washington and others gives it a firm place among the champions of the cause of Liberty. The men enlisted for the most convenient period, fifteen days, thirty days, etc.

CHAPTER XXXII

THE PARISH SLOOP

Neglect of constructive work in Orange during the war caused a financial impoverishment. True, the crops were sustaining the husbandmen's hopes of the planting season, but so constant was the drain upon their resources for army necessities and so relentless was the enemy's pillaging that even the articles of sustenance were limited in quantity. The national treasury was depleted and overwhelmed with bills of credit; unstability of the currency system provoked an awkward situation, and several of the States more jealous of their neighbors' well doing than zealous for the public uplift were practically stagnated in all important matters of policy. No one pointed the way to a better arrangement. The Articles of Confederation, under which Congress was working, proved inadequate. Each State coined its own money, but this did not suffice the business interests. The New Jersey Legislature, on May 26, 1786, passed "An act for striking and making current one hundred thousand pounds in bills of credit, to be let out on loan and directing the mode for sinking the same," which extended to December 5, 1798. "They will be received," it was announced, "by the Commissioners of the Loan Offices for specie or exchange at this office till the fifth day of June, 1799, and no longer." Bills of credit, of the emission of 1783, called revenue money, were also received for specie.

Dr. John Condit was chosen the principal disbursing officer of Essex county. "In the stress which attended and followed the war," says a writer of this period, "for want of a circulating medium, after the entire failure of the Continental money, he aided in alleviating the necessities of his county by issuing the paper currency, based on the faith and credit and the State and afterward redeemed by taxation. In distributing this currency he worked under State authority as a town officer in Essex county for ten or twelve years."

In 1788 Dr. Condit began as a member of the General Assembly a legislative career of thirty years, and since unequaled by a Jerseyman.

At a parish assembly in the Meeting House on November 17, 1784, an agreement to build a vessel was entered into as follows:

Whereas, It is our indispensible duty to support the Gospel for the best interests of the parish: We, the subscribers, think that a parish boat would, at present, be of great advantage to this society; not only her profits would be saved, but if properly applied might go a great way toward the support of the Gospel among us; and we also think the best and most equal way of raising money for this purpose is that of a general rate raised on the same plan as Mr. Chapman's salary.

We, the subscribers, do therefore agree, should this plan become general throughout the society, that our persons and estates should be assessed on the plan aforesaid, in order to raise money to build a parish boat for the purpose before mentioned; and hereby promise to pay into the hands of the managers who shall be chosen by the society at large to build said parish boat, the several sums levied by rate as aforesaid or work and materials equivalent, when called upon by said managers; and the profits arising from the aforesaid boat shall be applied quarterly toward paying our minister's rate.

Copies of this agreement were circulated and generally signed by the heads of families. Besides the revenue raising expectations, the sloop would also be an excellent medium for rapid communication with the port of New York. Priority of orders were naturally given Orange residents availing themselves of the transportation facilities thus afforded, and so the enterprise was launched by almost unanimous consent. Some of the men who attached their names to the agreement were Dr. John Condit, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Captain Thomas Williams, Noah Crane, Deacon Bethuel Pierson, Jonathan Hedden, John Dod, Timothy Condit, David Harrison, Josiah Baldwin, John Lindsley, Joseph Lindsley, Linus Baldwin, Moses Dod, Isaac Johnson, Caleb Johnson, Zenas Freeman, Samuel Dod, Joseph Ward, Jonathan Condit, William Baldwin, Joseph Baldwin, Jared Harrison, Jonathan Crane, Nathaniel Crane, William Crane, Parmenas Dod, Joseph Crane, Isaac Crane, Matthias Crane, Jason Crane, Jairus Williams, Nathaniel Dodd, Justus Burnett, Gamaliel Crane, Ezekiel Baldwin, Silas Baldwin, Thomas Martin, David Crane, Eliakim Crane, Caleb Martin, Joseph Baldwin, Amos Tompkins, Benjamin Crane, Stephen Crane, John Range, Oliver Crane, Charles Crane, Daniel Ward, Jr., and Silas Baldwin.

In the proceedings of the "publick meeting," on December 22, 1784, the following were adopted without a dissenting vote:

Whereas, there hath been sundry subscriptions handed about in this parish for the purpose of raising money to purchase or build a Boat for the benefit of its members;

Voted 1st. That it is best to proceed on to build a boat according to the plan of the Subscriptions.

Voted 2d. Captain Amos Harrison, Henry Squier, Jabez Pierson are chosen managers in the building of said Boat.

Voted 3d. Captain Thomas Williams, Joseph Baldwin, Isaac Munn, Captain Jonathan Condit, John Lindsley, Isaac Freeman, Timothy Ward, Josiah Quinby and Aaron Harrison appointed to be a Committee to Call upon and Settle with said Managers.

On January 3, 1785, it was "Resolved, That the Managers of the Sloop Orange are authorized to appoint Boatmen." Arrangements were also made with the Newark authorities for wharfage at the Newark dock on the south side of Bridge street, and extending about one hundred feet along the Passaic river. Jabez Pierson, proprietor of a local general

ABOVE—SAMUEL HARRISON HOUSE ON WASHINGTON STREET, NEAR EAGLE ROCK AVENUE, BUILT BEFORE 1723
BELOW—SAMUEL HARRISON SAW MILL, BUILT IN PRE-REVOLUTIONARY WAR PERIOD, ON WASHINGTON STREET, NEAR EAGLE ROCK AVENUE (NOW WEST ORANGE)

store, appears to have been the first captain of the sloop. His account books for several years reveal its successful operation. The season for 1790 opened March 15, when a round trip was made to New York. Joseph Pierson paid two pounds and three shillings freight on a consignment of lumber for a New York firm; Samuel Ward sent twenty-two bushel of shells and 115 lath for four shillings, seven pence, and Zadoc Baldwin and Jonas Smith were also local patrons. On its return the boat was fairly well loaded with merchandise. Four days were required to make both passages. Passengers were carried at the rate of one shilling each way. Orchard products—apples, cider, vinegar, applejack—made up the bulk of the cargo from autumn until navigation was stopped by freezing weather. Timber, joists, staves, shingles, and firewood in cord lots taken from the mountain forests, were also sent to the New York markets. Enormous shipments of cider found ready sale in ports along the Atlantic Coast and in the West Indies, the barrels and hogsheads being reshipped from New York by Captain Pierson.

Among the patrons of the sloop were Elizabeth Condit, Benjamin Williams, Stephen Harrison, Zadoc Baldwin, Elihu Williams, Moses Baldwin, Isaac Pool, Isaac Dodd, Thomas Richards, Samuel Perry, Daniel Lindsley, Josiah Quinby, Jesse Tenbrook, Enos Pierson, Joseph Williams, Cyrus Baldwin, John Perry, Rev. Mr. Chapman, Aaron Osborn, Captain Thomas Baldwin, David Ball, Obadiah Wade, Jonathan Williams, James Force, Silas Whitehead, Zebina Ward, Isaac Ward, Isaac Crane, Eleazer Dodd, Jonathan Williams, Joseph Freeman, Zenas Pierson, Zenas Tichenor, Jonathan Baldwin, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Samuel Williams, Joseph Williams, Samuel Pierson, David Williams, James Harrison, Captain Jonathan Condit, Bethuel Pierson, Mrs. Elizabeth Range, Calvin Ely, Dr. John Condit, Captain Amos Harrison, Samuel Billington, Joseph Banks, Matthias Williams, Moses Ogden, Joel Condit, Israel Hedden, Joseph Thornton, Nathaniel Harrison, Aaron Munn, Stephen Condit, Phineas Crane, John Tichenor, Daniel Hedden, Joseph Conger, Stephen Peck, Enoch Condit, John Lindsley, Nathaniel Camp, Jonathan Davis, Cornelius Jones. John Wiley, the Newark distiller, was also a regular and well paying patron.

Captain Pierson employed various assistants to man the sloop. William Nixon and Stephen Condit helped on November 23, 1790. Bethuel Ward shipped 2,444 feet of timber and a quantity of lath on this date, for which he paid a charge of two pounds, and Zadoc Baldwin sent eighteen barrels of cider and three casks of flaxseed, paying twenty-four shillings. On the return trip Josiah Quinby paid five shillings freight for the shipment of a hogshead of molasses. An account of money advanced to dealers in cider by Captain Pierson pictures the satisfying trade carried on in this product. Hundreds of barrels and hogsheads of the popular beverage were sent to the market each autumn. In 1792

Stephen Fordham, Zebina Dodd and Joseph Harrison were the heaviest shippers, each receiving more than nineteen pounds for their product, the total statement being over £300 in value. Net revenue of the sloop averaged from £45 to £60 per annum.

In 1790 the sloop was overhauled and made seaworthy, after operating about five years, at a cost of £60 7s. 4d. Thomas Brown was allowed eighteen shillings and four pence on December 15, 1790, for making a "suit of sails," and three pounds and four pence was paid for an anchor weighing eighty-nine pounds, including cost of casting. On September 30 of the same year £27 5s. 3d were paid for six bolts of Russian duck and expenses. Once, in January, 1792, the boat sank and eleven shillings and nine pence were paid for raising it. The cost of restoring was £27 4s. James Bingham received £1 6s. 8d for dockage per annum.

The parish retained control of the enterprise until 1797. Then the revenue began diminishing, the bridges across the Passaic and Hackensack rivers having been opened to travel in 1795. The frugal Orange people sought to recover from this overland transportation competition, by transferring control to the parish trustees, for more economical management, but it was not successful. The yearly returns decreased instead of increasing. In 1800 another move was made to stem the impending financial disaster by selling one-half interest in the sloop to Joseph T. Baldwin, but in so far as the parish was concerned the profitable-bearing years were past, and Aaron Munn and John Lindsley were appointed to sell it upon the most advantageous terms. And thus ended the first municipal conducted public utility of Orange. The wharf owned by Newark was abandoned during the years of the sloop's prosperity, and a new one named the Orange Dock was built, which was retained by the parish when it sold the sloop.

David Cree, about whom little is known, was a printer of this period who appreciated the publishing business, which is testified to by the fine appearance of his newspaper, "The Morning Herald and Weekly Advertiser," issued from his press in Springfield every Wednesday. Part of a copy was used by Captain Jabez Pierson, master of the sloop, as a cover for his account book.

The mutilated newspaper is dated April 27, 1785, and the first page was devoted to the continuance of the history of the Revolutionary War, announced in the following language:

> At the particular request of several subscribers, the editor has begun with, and proposes to continue more or less weekly, until the whole is completed, An Impartial History of the late War in America: containing an account of the Rise and Progress, the Political Springs thereof, with its various Successes and Disappointments on both Sides—By the Rev. James Murray, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Mr. Cree made an announcement, which indicated that his publication was recently started, for he states, "To the Public:"

It would be superfluous to descant on the many advantages to be derived from periodical publications; let it suffice to observe that they have diffused the rays of science, and informed the mass of the people more than any other performance whatever.

Impressed with the fullest conviction of the utility of our undertaking, and penetrated with gratitude for the smallest favour, we flatter ourselves we shall have the patronage of every liberal mind. As this paper will annually make a handsome volume, containing the politics and the History of the times, it will be worthy of preservation, and at the year's end worth more than the subscription.

We are in daily expectancy of a new supply of Typographical Apparatus, when we pledge ourselves to the public that this paper, in point of elegance, shall be the equal, if not the superior, to any paper whatever and better calculated for this meridian."

Dr. John Condit of Orange, the popular Essex County physician, who had served throughout the Revolutionary War, was an advertiser.

CHAPTER XXXIII

INSTITUTING THE ACADEMY

Associated with Rev. Mr. Chapman were those in harmony (not an inconsiderable number) with the movement for a more thorough system of education for the rising generation. At a public meeting of the parish on April 21, 1785, it was unanimously agreed to build a schoolhouse and a committee, of which he was a member, was appointed to perfect the details. Five trustees, it was also voted, should be annually elected to have care and control of the plant, named the Orange Academy. Mr. Chapman was chosen president, the other members being Dr. John Condit, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Josiah Hornblower and Bethuel Pierson. One-tenth of an acre, situated on the southerly side of the highway, opposite the Meeting House, was purchased from Matthew Condit as the site of the building, title of which was taken by Mr. Chapman, Dr. Condit and Henry Squier, in behalf of the people, on December 13, 1785.

Over a year was occupied in building. Two stories in height, strongly constructed of freestone and brick, this low, squatty structure was admired by the town folk, who evinced a great deal of pride in the initiative of Orange's public school system. The entrance, in the center, was reached by a flight of steps from the street. A window frame containing two sashes of twenty-four small panes of glass on either side and three frames distributed above at the second story, provided ornamentation, light and air. Mr. Chapman, as president of the board of trustees, assumed charge of the school in the spring of 1787. As a diversion from his academy supervision, he visited the school at Cranetown. Whittemore's "History of Montclair" says: "Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, for many years pastor of the First Church, in Orange, came regularly every two weeks, on Saturday, to catechise the children. He was a man of venerable appearance, wore a cocked hat and always rode on horseback. The children with the master, were ranged along the roadside, in single file, and waited with uncovered heads until the minister dismounted and entered the building, when they all followed." The Bible was part of the curriculum of every school of this period. Courtesy was unfailingly taught, fairly drummed into the hearts of the pupils.

"A New Geographical and Commercial and Historical Grammar and Present State of Several Empires and Kingdoms of the World," published in Edinburgh, in 1790, was a popular text book. Without doubt it was used in the Academy. A copy was found in later years among the effects of Captain Abijah Harrison, who lived on Washington street, near Eagle Rock avenue, and whose children probably poured over the pages

in their school days. New Jersey, according to information contained within the book, was divided into thirteen counties. Burlington was the capital of the State. The principal rivers were the Delaware, Raritan and "Passaick," and Perth Amboy and Burlington were the two principal towns of New Jersey.

A paragraph reads on our American system:

The American ideas of preserving the peace of a state seem to be very different from those imbibed by the European potentates. Instead of those expensive standing armies to be met with on this side of the Atlantic the whole force of the United States amounts to no more than 1,216 officers and men, and even these answer no other purpose than that of garrisoning some small forts scattered through the back settlements, none of which contain more than thirty or forty men. As they have no enemy to dread but the Indians, the militia are always ready to be drafted in case of any emergency, and they are abundantly able to contend with these adversaries. They enter into pay only when called into actual service and as soon as the war is at an end they are dismissed and the pay ceases.

As to the Navy the book declares:

The American fleet makes a still less respectable figure than their army, or rather they have no fleet at all, for they have not a single sailor in public pay, nor does the raising of a navy seem to be any object with Congress. This seems the more surprising as they have such plenty of materials for ship building and the great extent of their coast and numerous islands which lie amongst renders it very natural for many of them to apply themselves to maritime affairs. As matters stand at present they must make a very poor figure among the nations of the world, and are more liable than the Europeans to be insulted by the pirates of Barbary, so that no American vessel dares appear in the Mediterranean.

"The winter session of the Academy at Orange Dale," reads an advertisement in the "New Jersey Journal" of an October issue in 1787, "will begin on the 22d, under the immediate instruction of Mr. Harris and Mr. Crow, both graduates of Nassau Hall." Mr. Chapman was a friend of the Indians. He had been much in their company on his travels in the interior. The "New Jersey Journal" in the early spring of 1791 noted that "two young Indians of the Oneida tribe lately arrived at the Orange Dale Academy and at present are supported by the beneficence of Rev. Mr. Chapman." That the venture proved a success is not known, but the minister was not averse to experiment even in education, if thereby he could promote the cause of Christianity and correct living in the country. These thoughts were constantly in his mind.

"Wood's Gazette" announced a lottery on March 26, 1794, for the benefit of Orange Dale Academy. Dr. John Condit, Jotham Harrison, John Simonson, Jr., Isaac Pierson and Nathan Squier, the managers, provided a contest containing 1,507 prizes and 2,993 blanks. Over $4,000

was distributed to the holders of the winning numbers. These were published in the Gazette on August 20, 1794, but as names were not attached those receiving the money are not known, nor was the amount added to the Academy treasury as a result of the enterprise, stated.

Entering its tenth year in 1796 as a village institution, the Academy was fulfilling the expectations of Rev. Mr. Chapman. He advertised in the Gazette that "the Academy at Orange Dale opened on Tuesday, the 17th inst., under the immediate instruction of Mr. Wyckoff, who has taught the English and learned languages, the arts and sciences in this place with approbation and success for a number of years. Those who choose to send their children to this institution may be assured that great care and attention will be paid both to their education and morals, under the attendance, direction and influence of a board of trustees annually chosen by the parish for that purpose."

Students were entertained at homes for a nominal consideration, and the Academy became famous as a leading New Jersey educational institution. The English language, writing and arithmetic and public speaking, were taught at the rate of $2 per quarter; geography, bookkeeping, Latin, Greek and mathematics, $3.25, and French by a native, for one guinea.

Public exhibitions of the progress made by pupils were held annually in the Meeting House, at which Rev. Mr. Chapman presided.

Another helpful educational medium introduced by him in 1793 was the Orange Public Library, the books circulating from the Academy and where the society meetings were held. John Simonson, Jr., was the secretary of this first public library instituted in Orange.

The Legislature incorporated the parish in the name of the Second Presbyterian Church of Newark, June 11, 1783, but it did not affect the name of Orange. The first board of trustees consisting of Joseph Riggs, John Range, Dr. Matthias Pierson, Stephen Harrison, Jr., Samuel Dodd and John Dodd. Each took the following oath: "I do solemnly swear I do not hold myself bound to bear allegiance to the King of Great Britain. I do solemnly profess and swear that I do and will bear true faith and allegiance to the Government established in this State, under the authority of the people." Joseph Riggs, elected the first president of the board, removed to New York in the autumn of 1783, and Jonathan Hedden was chosen in his stead.

An awakening in spiritual matters resulted in the starting by Mr. Chapman of a church at Horseneck, December 3, 1784. Forty persons united in the covenant. In February, 1787, the new parish was incorporated as the First Presbyterian Church of Caldwell, in remembrance of the Rev. James Caldwell, who while a chaplain and deputy quartermaster-general in the Continental army, had often preached the Gospel to the Horseneck people, by whom he was beloved.

An epidemic resembling dysentery swept through northern New Jersey in the early autumn of 1784. Orange was sorely smitten. John Wright, his wife and six children were attacked simultaneously. Sanitary appurtenances were few, knowledge of antiseptics were locked in the realm of mystics and limited indeed were the methods used for combatting the contagion. Four of the children died and their bodies were laid in the Old Burying Ground. The parents and two children survived. A memorial of freestone tells this sad story:

Children of John and Elizabeth Wright.
Sarah, died October 1st, 1784, aged 8 years
and two months. Also John died October 4th,
Aged 3 years & 10 months. Also Moses
Died October 4th, 1784. Aged 5 months
Also Joseph died October 6th, 1784, aged 5 years
& 8 months
Lovely thou wert & Dust thou art.
Its all here remain of thee,
All we shall shortly be.

An early riser, winter and summer, Mr. Chapman working untiringly about his farm as opportunity afforded. Possessed of a strong temper, it was controlled with difficulty, when sorely tried. "If it were not for my coat, sir, I would give you a flogging," he excitedly remarked to a neighbor with whom he had some differences about repairing a fence. "There," said the minister on a warm summer day, after unusual exercise in the field, "the prince of the power of the air meant to give my hay a wetting, but he got disappointed." He planted some corn one season on very poor soil. A parishioner passing one day remarked that the corn looked rather yellow. "It was yellow corn I planted," quickly came the reply.

The people never ceased in their watchfulness over the parsonage. "Voted, That Cornelius Jones be paid four shillings a load for six loads of stone used at the parsonage well," reads an act of March 12, 1786. "Also, that any person getting stone on the parsonage lands allotted for this parish shall pay into the hands of Deacon Amos Baldwin, treasurer, the sum of one shilling the load. Also that the old parsonage field may be plowed for a crop of buckwheat the ensuing summer, and that the parish receive every fifth bushel free from all expense, except some person will give more." The success of the thrifty idea is apparent from the motion made at the parish meeting on October 12, when it was "Voted, That the buckwheat for the rent of the parsonage land is to be converted to the use of the whole parish. Also that the price of buckwheat shall be two shillings and six pence per bushel." John Tichenor received fourteen shillings in 1788 for pulling down an old oven and

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN (SECOND EDIFICE) CHURCH, ORANGE, 1754

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, SOUTH ORANGE

building a new one in the parsonage, and in 1789 the parsonage field was put again to buckwheat, the parish to have every fourth bushel, "if nobody will give more."

The record of January 15, 1787, states "that the widow of William Matthews shall have the care of opening the meeting house and sweeping the same, and taking all the care respecting it that those formerly appointed for that purpose had, for the sum of one pound two shillings and sixpence for three months." Her husband had been severely wounded at the Battle of Second River, in the Revolutionary War. Six days later he was invalided home, where his wife cared for him several years until his death, September 21, 1784; he was forty years old. The Widow Deborah died on March 22, 1805, in her fifty-fourth year.

Over-Mountain worshippers at the Meeting House made a "short cut" to the village, the path trailing diagonally across the First Mountain, and meeting the highway (Northfield avenue) at Blue Bird Corner. There were perhaps several branches of this trail, all blazed by the Indians in the long ago, converging at the section of the mountain-top afterward named Brighthurst, the home of John Crosby Brown, who moved there in the eighth decade of the Nineteenth Century. Reverently the name, "The Christian Path," was bestowed by common usage. Men, women and children, in temperate weather, trod leisurely along it in their bare feet, replacing their footwear when in sight of the sanctuary. That future generations might know of the toilsome trips of their forebears and their intense desire to attend the weekly service in praise of God, Mr. and Mrs. Brown erected a memorial just east of Ridge avenue and in front of their residence. The spot marks the site of a spring of water which gushed forth in the early days of the Republic. The memorial is in the form of a cross made of stone gathered in the vicinity, upon the arms of which are carved these words: "The Christian Path," and on the base this tribute is also carved in enduring letters:

The Christian Pilgrims
Who this pathway trod
Are now in Heaven
And walk with God.

CHAPTER XXXIV

EARLY INDUSTRIES

Immediately upon the declaration of peace, the farmers began the cultivation of their orchards. The soil on the mountainside and extending down to the ridge above the river town had produced thousands of fine, healthy apple trees. Harrison and Canfield, the leading varieties, when converted into cider, made a blend of superior flavor, and the product was annually sent to the metropolitan market and elsewhere. Apple whiskey was also made from these two specimens.

Beautiful indeed was the sight of the budding trees in the early spring, gladdening the eye of all looking upon them, cheering the indisposed and inspiring the ambitious. The atmosphere, laden with the bouquet of tiny purple-white petals of this delicate blossom, could be detected at a long distance. Indeed, seafaring men entering the town by way of the Passaic river, caught an occasional whiff of the scented air when the wind was blowing strong, though several miles distant. Mass upon mass of blossoms banked against the blue sky of the soft spring day, made a rare scene while they lasted.

Every farm boasted a cider press, and several of the owners operated a distillery. Boys and girls assisted in picking and sorting apples, and the early autumn was made lively with the making of the beverage which was drunk freer than water. The finest barrel was sent to the minister's cellar. Sideboards almost without exception held the ever-ready decanter of apple whiskey. Adult visitors were expected to quaff a glass upon entering and also leaving the home.

Cooperage was an important trade. Barrels, tubs and firkins were needed for packing the product of the farm and dairy. All these receptacles were hand-made and it was considered a good day's work to make two air-tight barrels or four or five of the non-liquid quality in the same time. No nails were used in construction and the material was all gathered from the forests.

Cyrus Jones and James Condit were the pioneer hat manufacturers of Orange. The former was apprenticed to Joseph Banks, a Newark hatter, at the age of fourteen years and upon reaching his majority a factory and home were built by him about 1790 near Main street and North Munn avenue, where his parents lived. Carrying the product in a sack thrown over his back, Jones often made the trip on foot to the New York markets. A fresh supply of pelts was purchased from John Jacob Astor, founder of the family in America, with whom he enjoyed amicable business relations and a warm friendship. The fur was carefully scraped

from the pelts for working into another supply of hats. Apprentices serving with Mr. Jones were his son, Viner Van Zant Jones, Israel Hedden, Samuel W. Tichenor and Lewis Williams, a nephew, all of whom became manufacturers. Williams' factory was on the west side of the Cranetown road (Park street), in the rear of Samuel Munn's tavern.

The Condit factory was located at the corner of Center street and Main street, on a tributary of the Parrow Brook. At the beginning of the new century, William Pierson, son of Dr. Matthias Pierson, was a prominent hat manufacturer, his plant being at the point where Oakwood avenue now enters Main street. On the east bank of Parrow Brook, where it crossed Main street, at the westerly end of the Common, was a large flat rock, sloping to the water edge. To this the town hatters repaired and washed their stock after immersion in the dye tubs at the factories. In this way an industry of vital relationship to the community life of Orange began.

Manufacturers of boots and shoes and tanners enjoyed a profitable market at home and in New York. "Wood's Gazette" announced on December 4, 1793, that "the shoemakers of Orange having formed themselves into a society for the purpose of regulating the business of shoemaking and the sale of shoes, have appointed John Meyer and Joseph Condit inspectors of all sale shoes, made by members of this society. Men's shoes at six shillings per pair and upwards, and women's shoes at five shillings per pair and upwards, shall be inspected. The inspectors are under oath that they will carefully examine and candidly judge of all shoes which may be offered for their inspection." Six shoe manufacturers clustered in the latter part of the Eighteenth Century in the district on the main highway from Center street to Prince street. These were Daniel Porter, Henry B. Campbell, Amos Vincent, Abraham Winans, Shaler Lindsley and Ephraim Perry. John Dean, whose factory was on Main street, east of Prospect street, also carried on a good business. Jabez Freeman and a few others confined themselves to local trade. The journeymen, instead of making the shoes in the factory, carried a requisite supply of material to their homes and there turned it into a marketable commodity. Soon the little shoe shops, square in dimensions, usually painted red, appeared about the village, and the owners in time became employers. A steady demand for Orange-made goods gave constant employment to many operatives. The manufacturers filled sundry sacks with shoes and boots once a month or oftener and sent them by horse and wagon to the metropolitan wholesale market, in Maiden Lane.

The saw mill long conducted by Samuel Harrison on the Swinefield road, and then by his son, Captain Abijah Harrison, and the Dodd sawmill at Dodd Lake, were busily engaged in all seasons of the year, turning out finished building material. A new grist mill, first operated in 1780

THOMAS WILLIAMS' GRIST MILL, ORANGE, BUILT ABOUT 1780

by Captain Thomas Williams, Isaac Williams, Joseph Hedden and Zenas Ward, was built on land owned by the first named. The agreement provided that each proprietor was to operate the plant one week in turn, pay the running expenses, appropriate all the receipts and divide the repair account into four equal parts. Water power was furnished by the Wigwam and Parrow Brooks. Captain Williams alone of the original group, retained his interest after a few years.

The Dodd grist mill on the Second river had been in operation before Captain Williams was born, but there was plenty of grist to grind at all seasons of the year, so there was no fear of competition.

Matthew Condit and Joseph Cone, owners of a large frontage of property contiguous to the Academy, and opposite the meeting house, advertised in "Wood's Gazette," June 19, 1795, a vendue for Saturday, July 25, when twenty-three building lots would be offered to the public. There was a "never failing stream of water running through them which renders them convenient for tanning business," and fruit trees and a fine well of water were extra inducements for ready sale of the property. The postscript significantly added that "scythe-makers, nailers and silversmiths will find it tends greatly their interest to settle themselves and carry on their business in this place, as they are much wanted."

In 1798 these two men, for the purpose of bringing the lots into the market, the vendue not having been very successful, opened a thoroughfare between the Academy and the Condit tavern, on the south side of the highway. It extended a few hundred yards southerly, then made an abrupt turn easterly till it reached Center street. The name Cone street was given in recognition of Mr. Cone. The latter part became known as Reock street, in compliment to James Reock, a later property owner. The high ground backway on the thoroughfare on the south was known as "Brimstone Hill," but the cause of it has not been mentioned in the records.

Livestock was scarce. Sheep were needed for their much prized wool. At the annual town meeting on May 28, 1788, it was decided to apply the money raised by dog tax to the encouragement of sheep raising. Six premiums were offered under this attractive announcement: "The increase of sheep and the consequent production and increase of wool being of the highest importance to the interests and prosperity of the Country and the Inhabitants of this Township being disposed to encourage and promote so laudable a design do offer to give the following premiums." An offer of ten pounds was made "to the person who shall shear off his own sheep in the spring of 1789 the greatest quantity of clean wool." Other proportionate premiums were offered to persons shearing lesser quantities from their flock, the sixth in rank to receive two pounds. Flocks of sheep were familiar objects in the pasture land.

The climate agreed with them and the owners reaped good profits from the sale of wool sheared every spring and from sale of livestock.

Blacksmiths formed a society for mutual protection and maintenance of prices. An advertisement printed in "Wood's Gazette" announced that "The Blacksmith's Society will meet at the house of Ebenezer Canfield, in Orange, on Tuesday next, at 4 P. M., January 4, 1795."

Travel over the highway, on which most of the anvils were located, was very heavy during favorable weather. Wagons drawn by teams and double teams frequently moved in procession from settlements back of the mountain, all on their way to market at Newark. Flocks of geese, droves of cattle and swine, passed along without fear of the guardians of the law. No one thought of prohibiting the livestock from being thus taken to the sales lot.

Dr. John Condit, whose farm was on the mountainside, owned one of the finest stables of blooded horses in the county. "Macaroni," famous for his high pedigree, was a high-stepping stallion very much in public favor about 1790. The physician was very fond of horses and successful in their raising.

CHAPTER XXXV

NEW JERSEY'S STAR THIRD IN THE FLAG

The Rift in the Clouds—The First Thanksgiving.

Despair and hope alternated in the hearts of the nation's leaders during those momentous years following the declaration of peace between the United States and Great Britain. The public eye centered upon the commanding figure at Mount Vernon as the leader out of the chaos. No one foresaw quicker than Washington the shoal water into which the Ship of State was drifting. Telegraph wires did not bring him in immediate touch with the people, and though his home was distant two weeks' travel from Orange, all felt that his hand was at the helm of public affairs. Eminent men were lifting their voices against any appreciable change in the form of government. Each State, practically a sovereign, conducted its affairs independent of Congress. Indeed, New Jersey refused to answer a call made by the national treasurer for $130,000 during the winter of 1786-87. At a conference held in Washington's home over the rights and extension of commerce in the Mississippi Valley and other public problems, it was proposed to assemble a national convention in Annapolis, Maryland, for the purpose of enlarging the power and giving more stability to the Congress. Five States sent delegates to the conference which met in the Maryland capital on September 11, 1786. New Jersey was represented by Abraham Clarke, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence, William C. Huston and James Schureman. They were authorized to meet such commissioners as were or might be appointed by the other States in the Union, at such time and place as should be agreed upon by the said commissioners, to take into consideration the trade and commerce of the United States and other important matters (which) might be necessary to the common interest and permanent harmony of the several States, and to report an act on the subject, as when ratified by them would enable the United States in Congress assembled effectually to provide for the exigencies of the Union."

The subject was of too much magnitude for settlement at the convention, but to New Jersey, more than any other State, is due the credit for starting the movement which led to the creation of the Constitution: "Your commissioners submit an opinion that the idea of extending the powers of their deputies to other objects than those of commerce," was the gist of the reports sent to the States, "which has been adopted by the State of New Jersey, was an improvement of the original plan, and will deserve to be incorporated into that of a future convention." The com-

missioners also directed John Dickinson of Delaware, president of the convention, to recommend that the States elect delegates by counties to attend a State convention for the purpose of choosing commissioners who would assemble at a national conference in Philadelphia on the second Monday of May, 1787. A copy was transmitted to Congress, which, on February 21, 1787, declared that "it is expedient that on the second Monday in May next a convention of delegates who shall have been appointed by the several States, be held at Philadelphia for the sole and express purpose of revising the Articles of Confederation and reporting to Congress and the several Legislatures such alterations and provisions therein as shall, when agreed to in Congress and confirmed by the States, render the Federal Constitution adequate to the exigencies of Government and the preservation of the Union."

Thus, New Jersey paved the way, and Congress determined the course of action. Travel over the roads was tedious, and certain amenities were exercised at the wayside inns as these popular State representatives journeyed on to Philadelphia in the most historical pilgrimage of modern days. Tavern courtesies forbade undue hurry, and so the commissioners did not inconvenience themselves in making the appointment for the second Monday in May. Not until Friday, May 25, was there a quorum of commissioners present, eleven days behind schedule. The convention assembled in the State House. New Jersey's representatives were William Livingston, War Governor, and still in office; David Brearley, Chief Justice of the State for twelve years; William Paterson, Attorney-General 1776-1786; William Churchill Houston, member of Congress and professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at the College of New Jersey, and Jonathan Dayton, afterward Speaker of the House of Representatives. All signed the Constitution on the morning of September 17, excepting Professor Houston, who was detained by illness. Thirty-nine names in all were affixed to the instrument. Congress adopted the Constitution on Friday, September 28, and recommended it to the several States for ratification. Meanwhile Patrick Henry of Virginia, Samuel Adams and Eldridge Gerry of Massachusetts, Abraham Clarke of New Jersey, and others were raising their voices in protest.

Orange and other residents of Essex county met in the court house on the west side of Broad street, Newark, on October 12, 1787, and in one of the largest mass meetings ever held in that ancient structure decided, after voluminous expressions of oratory, unanimously in favor of the Constitution, in the following language: "Resolved, That this county do highly approve of the said Constitution, and when adopted by this and other States we will defend it with our lives and fortunes."

The election for delegates in New Jersey to attend a State convention on December 11 was held on the fourth Tuesday of November, when three

delegates were selected in every county. Those from Essex county were John Chetwood, Samuel Hay and David Crane. John Stevens of Hunterdon county was selected president and Samuel Stockton, secretary.

Even so important an act as unanimously ratifying the Constitution, which took place on December 18, did not move the delegates and citizens to an immediate outburst of enthusiasm. They waited till the tavern proprietor had everything prepared, and then, on the following day, December 19, which was Wednesday, the celebration began. The town of Trenton was stirred as it had not been since the General captured it at dawn on the day after Christmas, eleven years before. Brief is the account transmitted to us through the "New Jersey Journal and Political Intelligencer." Shepherd Kollock, the editor, and who undoubtedly was present, wrote:

The delegates, attended by the principal inhabitants of Trenton, and a handsome, well disciplined company of light infantry in uniform, under the command of Captain Hanlon, proceeded from the convention chamber to the court house, where the ratification of the new Constitution was publicly announced and received by a great number of citizens collected on the occasion with general approbation, which was expressed by repeated huzzas. The company of light infantry fired thirteen rounds—one more for the State of Delaware and another for Pennsylvania. After which the convention returned in the same procession to the chamber in order to compleat the great and important business of their appointment and the day following were dissolved.

On Thursday the delegates of the convention, with the principal inhabitants of Trenton and its neighborhood dined at Mr. Vandergrift's Tavern, in which company the most perfect harmony prevailed, and after dinner the following toasts were drunk:

"The New Constitution."

"The United States in Congress."

"The President and members of the late Federal Congress."

"The Governor and State of New Jersey."

"The States of Delaware and Pennsylvania."

"May the Independence of the Union Reared on the Basis of the New Constitution Be Perpetual."

"The Princes and States in Alliance with the United States."

"May the Interests of the United States Be Ever Deemed the Interests of Each State."

"Religion, Learning, Agriculture, Arts, Manufactures, Commerce. May They Ever Be in Harmony and Mutual Subserviency to Each Other."

"May the Gratitude of American Citizens Be Equal to the Valor and Patriotism of the American Soldiery."

"The Daughters of America."

"May the United States Be the Asylum of Invaded Liberty."

Two volunteer toasts were drunk:

"May the American Drums Soon Beat Reveille to the Dawn of the New Government and Tatoo to Anarchy and Confusion."

"Universal Liberty, Justice and Peace."

This comment was made by a writer in the "New Jersey Journal" upon the completion of the convention's duties:

The yeomanry of New Jersey love liberty. Nearly every field in the state has been deluged with blood of its militia, shed in the cause of freedom, and nearly every farm in the state has been plundered by the enemy during the late war. Certainly a people who have sacrificed so much for liberty would not have surrendered by a contrary vote upon the question of the adoption of the Constitution. No commercial influence, no terror of applauding gallery, no legal sophistry had any weight in the convention of this patriotic state in producing the ratification.

"The ratification of the convention of nine States shall be sufficient for the establishment of this Constitution between the States so ratifying the same," was the provision of the article concluding the great instrument. Ten States acted favorably before July 4, 1788, the anniversary of Independence Day, it being celebrated with more than usual fervor, particularly in New Jersey, where a very large majority was in its favor.

Congress, on September 13, 1788, designated the first Wednesday in January as the time for electing State electors; the first Wednesday in February as the day for the electors to vote for President and Vice-President of the United States, and the first Wednesday in March and the city of New York as the time and seat for commencing operations of the new government. Delayed until April 30, Washington was then inaugurated the first President, to which high office he was unanimously elected. John Adams was chosen Vice-President.

That the popular demand for safeguarding individual rights might be satisfied, Congress submitted the first ten amendments to the people for their consideration. New Jersey acted first, on November 20, 1789. All the other States ratified. Under Washington's guidance, the Government proceeded cautiously, taking up each idea presented for the country's betterment with tact and carefully analyzing every part of the legislative program. A spirit of confidence now prevailed throughout the country, and almost daily the central government was drawing friends of those who had hitherto been lukewarm. Respect was expressed for the infant Republic by the Old World statesmen, watching eagerly for every legislative flaw, but few, if any, occurred.

Changes in customs were sending into oblivion such ridiculous articles of dress as the queue or braid of hair hanging down the backs of men, breeches with buckles at knee and instep, being replaced by trousers and the cocked hat by round and narrow rimmed headgear. Powder and perfumery, indispensable accessories of the gentlemen's toilet for several generations, were no longer visible on the dresser. The women were now the rightful owners of the finery, including lace at the wrist and throat so long appropriated by the men, who looked oddly enough at first, wearing short hair and other etceteras of a new era.

John Wood, editor of "Wood's Gazette," reported on May 31, 1792, that "New Jersey was as quiet as the lambs that play on her fertile hills and highly cultivated plains."

One of the first acts of the United States Congress, after setting in operation the legislative machinery, was the request of President Washington that he call upon the people for special religious services to be held on November 26th, 1789, and on October 3 he issued the first Thanksgiving proclamation under the Constitution, as follows:

By the President of the United States. A Proclamation.

Whereas, It is the duty of all nations to acknowledge the providence of Almighty God, to obey His will, to be grateful for His benefits and humbly to implore His protection and favor.

And whereas, both Houses of Congress, have by their joint committee requested me to recommend to the People of the United States, a day of Public Thanksgiving and Prayer, to be observed by acknowledgment with grateful hearts the many and signal favors of Almighty God especially offered in operating peaceably to establish a form of Government for their safety and happiness.

Now, therefore, I do recommend and assign Thursday, the 26th day of November next to be devoted by the people of these States to the service of the Great and Glorious Being, who is the Beneficent Author of all the good that was, that is or that will be; That we may then all unite in rendering unto Him our sincere and humble thanks for His kind care and protection of the people of the country previous to their becoming a nation, for the signal and manifold mercies, and the favorable interpositions of His Providence in the course of and conclusion of the late war, for the great degree of tranquility, union and plenty which we have since enjoyed; for the peaceable and rational manner in which we have been enabled to establish Constitutions of government for our safety and happiness, and particularly the national one lately instituted; for the civil and religious liberty with which we are blessed, and the means we have of acquiring and diffusing useful knowledge and in general for all the great and various favors which He hath been pleased to confer upon us.

And also, that we may then unite in most humbly offering our prayers and supplications to the great Lord and Ruler of Nations, and beseech Him to pardon our national and other transgressions; to enable us all, whether in public or in private stations to perform our service and relative duties properly and punctually; to render our national government a blessing to all the people by constantly giving a government wise, just and constitutional laws, discreetly and faithfully exercised and obeyed; to protect and guide all governments and nations (especially such as have shown kindness to us), and to bless them with good government, peace and concord; to provide the knowledge and practice of true religion and virtue and the increase of service among them and us; and in general to grant unto all mankind such a degree of temporal prosperity as He alone knows best.

Given unto my hand, at the City of New York, the third day of October, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine.

GEO. WASHINGTON.

By command of the President of the United States,

H. KNOX, Secretary of the Department of War.

CHAPTER XXXVI

WHEN CURFEW RANG IN ORANGE

Proud and happy were the people on a December day in 1792 when David Ross brought the brand-new bell, cast in his Elizabethtown foundry, to Orange and placed it in the belfry of the church, standing in the center of the village green. Ever since the edifice was erected in 1754, it had been the constant hope that a way would be pointed for its installation, a much needed parish convenience. Only a few of the homes were equipped with clocks, and watches were valuable and scarce. Time was yet told by the sun-dial fastened to a window sill or by the side of the doorway, facing a southerly exposure. It performed the same general service given the founders.

A quaint bit of yellow-aged paper in private possession contains this very interesting historical information: "Received, Orange, December 27, 1792, of the Second Presbyterian Church, in the township of Newark, twenty-six pounds, four shillings and one penny, in full for a bell for said church, by me. (Signed) David Ross, Bell Founder, Elizabethtown." Attached to it is a receipt for eleven pounds five shillings and eight pence, paid to John Hamilton for the wheel and iron work used in installing the bell. Two years later the office of sexton, now grown to one of very great importance, was sold by public auction or vendue, as this record states:

Articles of Vendue held this first Day of January, 1794, are as follows: the Ringing of the Bell & Sweeping the Meeting House at Orange & the Care of Opening & Shutting the same. The Bell shall be rung Every Sabbath morning one hour & a quarter before the time of Divine Service, & a quarter of an hour before the same in the morning & afternoon, to ring a quarter of an hour each time, & also on Lecture Days & at nine o'clock every night:—to be struck off to the lowest Bidder; the money to be paid quarterly.

Bid off to Bethuel Pierson at twelve Pounds, ten shillings.

After a twelvemonth experiment, the parish meeting resolved to create three divisions of the sexton's office. Josiah Quinby was engaged to ring the bell through the year on Sabbath and lecture days for three pounds and ten shillings; Bethuel Pierson, for ringing the bell every evening was allowed four pounds, and Widow Martha Davison promised "to sweep the meeting house and keep it clean all the year" for four pounds, ten shillings.

Regularly for a score of years the bell rang its summons to the House of the Lord, and its silvery tones swelling out over the landscape went as a balm to many a troubled soul. Its sound-bow at the curfew hour was often awaited with not a little impatience. The habit had be-

come fixed to complete the evening chores before the monitor of the Meeting House called the people from labor to rest. No excuse could be offered by the tardy worshipper on the Sabbath, for the "first bell," as it was called, rang an hour and a quarter before service. Many a housewife appreciated this warning, for it was the day of large families and each of the younger members was carefully inspected in the matter of dress before the procession from home to Meeting House began. The sight was not uncommon to see a father and mother solemnly walk into the church followed by eight or ten children.

One of the leading citizens, who was not privileged to hear the village church bell ring, and who long served in the front rank of public life, had finished his course. Bethuel Pierson lived the time allotted by the psalmist, three score and ten. He harried the Proprietors for ten long years, served as a deacon in the church, member of the Committee on Observation, December 7, 1754, and of the Provincial Congress in May, 1775. A memorial in the Old Burying Ground has this inscription:

In
memory of
Deacon Bethuel Pierson,
deceased May 16th,
1791, in the 70th year
of his age.
With those who but knew him
His memory will abide in the heart,
A faithful, unfainting servant
in the cause of His Redeemer on
Earth, his beloved Lord kindly freed
him from the Pain of Death
by a surprisingly sudden Transposition
to His eternal Mansion of rest.

Be silent, Friends, God's will is done;
His spirit cries. For this I run
The Heavenly Race. In this I'm bless'd
For more than mortal ever wished.

Enlargement of the Old Burying Ground was decided upon by the parish on November 8, 1792, and about two acres adjoining on the west and south were purchased. The original plot, in use about seventy years, was well occupied with the remains of those who had gone before. Simeon Ogden's executors made the transfer of the required lot for the consideration of thirty-eight pounds and two shillings. The original dimensions of 132 feet on the main highway and 421 feet on Scotland street were now increased to 289x629 feet.

The board of trustees of the Meeting House failed of a quorum on a January day. It adjourned to the 30th of the month, "at Samuel Munn's,

at sundown, on forfeiture of six pence." As the unexpected frequently happens, so it did with this meeting. When the roll was called every member of the board answered "aye." Aaron Munn, who went about the parish seeking settlement with the delinquents respecting Mr. Chapman's salary, was allowed six shillings a day. He started out in November, 1791, and spent six days in drumming up the arrears due the minister. The rate system was giving a great deal of annoyance to both the pastor and the parishioner. The treasury was now augmented by about six shillings per annum in letting out the part of the burying ground not in use for interment. The clear space was used for pasturage. Josiah Quinby was the holder of the permit for 1792.

One of the first uses, if not the identical one of the name "South Orange," was in "Wood's Gazette," November 11, 1793, when Moses Crowell and Ezra Gildersleeve inserted an advertisement in the issue of this day, stating "that a most malicious and ungrounded report had been put in circulation that they had taken a sum of money from the ruins of Samuel Allen's house, the property of Nathan B. Gardner. We feel ourselves impelled to declare that the said report is without the least shadow of foundation, and we challenge any person or persons to come forward and prove the fact." Careful search failed to reveal any justification of the implication, so the two men stood vindicated before the law and their fellow citizens.

Thanksgiving Day was observed on March 20, 1794, in response to the proclamation of Governor Richard Howell, in which he recited that:

It hath pleased the great Disposer of Events to graciously answer our prayers, by averting the malignant influence of the destructive fever which was permitted for some time to rage in Philadelphia; to bless us and our neighboring States with abundant crops, for the support and happiness of life; to inspire our public councils with wisdom and firmness, and to interpose by His prudence the shield of heaven-descended mercy between us and the great national calamities which at present overwhelm so many of mankind—the voice of reason and religion calls aloud for public as well as private acknowledgment of earnest and continued gratitude to God, the giver of every good gift, who has condescended so eminently to bless us and our suffering friends with those and innumerable other favors, notwithstanding our many demerits.

I have therefore by and with the consent of the honorable Privy Council, thought it necessary to recommend that Thursday, the twentieth day of March next, be solemnly observed throughout the State as a day of public Thanksgiving and Praise.

That all good men of every distinction who have learned to feel our intimate relation to the happiness and interests of others and our common dependence upon God, will readily concur in the important duty herein recommended cannot admit of a doubt, as gratitude is now and always an acceptable service. Let us then unite in humble adoration and thanksgiving to Him whose broad eyes pervade space and eternity, and anxiously entreat that He would be pleased to behold our weakness with

compassion—to remit our offences, to reconcile the jarring interests abroad, and long to continue Peace, Liberty and Prosperity throughout these United States.

Given under my hand and seal at arms, at Trenton, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four, and of American Independence the 18th.

RD. HOWELL.

Congress levied a tax for two years upon vehicles of transportation as a means of increasing its revenue. James Hedden was designated the collector for Essex county, and he started out on his collection tour September 8, 1794. Coaches were taxed at the rate of $10 per annum; chariots, $8; phaetons, $6; every other four-wheel and two-wheel top carriage, $2, and upon two-wheel carriages the impost was $1. Vehicles used in husbandry or for transporting goods, wares, merchandise, produce of commodities were exempt.

CHAPTER XXXVII

POLITICAL PARTIES FORMED

President Washington was the storm center of an indignant minority of the citizens during his second administration. Dissensions existing between the two former belligerents—Great Britain and the United States—since the adoption of the Treaty of Peace at Paris, became more pronounced after the latter's Constitutional form of government was set in operation. Great Britain claimed that its subjects were prevented from collecting pre-war debts, and that loyalists were unable to regain possession of their estates. On the part of the United States the complaint was made that England established outposts in the wilderness of our country, and also that slaves were carried away at the end of the war by the British. These differences were agitated until John Jay, sent as the minister to the Court of St. James, began negotiations and which resulted in a treaty submitted to the United States Senate in the spring of 1795.

Meanwhile the Democratic-Republican party had sprung up, and was inveighing against any deals with England. Thomas Jefferson was its acknowledged leader. The Federal party succeeded the Whigs of the Revolutionary War days, and was given credit for electing Washington as the first President, though the vote was unanimous.

Upon advice of the Senate, Washington signed the treaty. The House of Representatives challenged his right to do this without its consent, but the Constitution was submitted to prove the contention an error, which was acknowledged. Party fealty was strongly expressed. Republican-Democratic societies appeared in many parts of the nation. The principal one in Essex county was located in Newark. While Washington continued as President, the overpowering affection of the people for him forbade any concerted definite action against the party in power. In fact the sorrow was general when on the anniversary of the adoption of the Constitution, September 17, 1796, he announced his declination of a third term in his famous Farewell Address.

"Wood's Gazette," the only publication in Newark, and issued once each week on Tuesday, was strongly Federal. In October, 1796, the "Centinel of Freedom" made its appearance as the organ of the Republican-Democratic organization and circulated through Orange. Aaron Pennington was the editor and Daniel Dodge the publisher. In 1797, Jacob Halsey and John H. Williams were the publishers of the opposition newspaper, then named the "Newark Gazette." These two publications unsparingly used the English language in attacking each other and the

political party it sponsored. Relentlessly and continuously the quarrel continued. On one occasion Pennington was lured into a tavern and severely thrashed. Men who had stood shoulder to shoulder through the long years of the Revolutionary War, suffering in common the rigors of winter weather in camps, the fatigue of long marches and the carnage of battles, were now arrayed against each other in a violent political party struggle.

In Newark, Rev. Alexander Macwhorter openly declared his allegiance to the Republican-Democratic party, and so did Dr. John Condit and many others of Orange, but Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, embittering as he did many friendships, declared himself a Federalist. He was not, at first, caught in the whirlpool of invective and criticism more forceful than Christian. Nearly all the prominent men with whom he was formerly associated in community constructive work were now his political opponents. Consistent in his adherence to the Federal party, he was compelled to weigh his every act lest he might call down upon himself the abuse poured out on others.

Personal encounters occurred frequently between quick-tempered men discussing politics and public questions. The symbol of the Federalists was the black cockade, while the Republican-Democrats used the Liberty Cap. This latter emblem was displayed upon every occasion when members of that party gathered, and particularly on Independence Day, when it was usually carried on the top of a pole by a Revolutionary War soldier by the side of the Flag of Stars and Stripes. The cap surmounted Liberty poles and was placed also on the wall behind judges' benches in the court room.

Though not holding the balance of power in New Jersey, the Republican-Democratic party was very strong in Essex county. Its strength increased at the beginning of the Adams administration in 1797, which was unpopular because the President was endeavoring, so it was averred, to establish an aristocracy. Enactments by Congress of extreme measures were as flaming brands scattered among the people. The Sedition Act caused a wave of indignation to rise up against what was termed an attack on the constitutional prerogatives of the electorate. Among its provisions was one making it a penal offence for persons to combine or conspire to oppose administration measures, or to utter any false, scandalous or malicious writing against the United States Congress or the President. The limitation of the act was March 3, 1801, at the expiration of the administration. The newspapers, guarded in their utterances, suggested many ways for overcoming these drastic methods. One was that friends of Liberty might meet on mountain-tops and in the wilderness to discuss methods of procedure.

Aliens were required to reside in the United States fourteen years before exercising the right of franchise, according to the Naturalization

law and the Alien act law provided for the return to the country from whence he came of one adjudged dangerous to the peace and liberties of the country. This was aimed at a number of Frenchmen and other immigrants who joined the Republican-Democratic ranks. The maintenance of a standing army was also deprecated by the latter party.

President Adams, on his way from the seat of government at Philadelphia to his Braintree home in Massachusetts, passed through Newark on July 27, 1798. The people were on the qui vive for a glimpse of him. Orange was represented in the crowds centering about the Military Common. That the President chose to pass through the stronghold of the opposition to his policies, added to the zest of the occasion. Says a report in the "Centinel of Freedom:"

On Friday morning the more frequent vibration of expresses announced the approach of the President. Every Federal was called to his post, and after two or three false alarms, about 11 A. M., the President's carriage was seen at the lower end of the town. The discharge of cannon, a general peal from the bells, joined, as it were, spontaneously the partial joy; even the gaol bell that is wont to announce to culprits their dreadful fate, for once forgot its office and mixed its tinkling in the tremendous clangor of Federal patriotism. The patriots stood arranged in majestic order to the number of ten or fifteen (the Republicans were all under cover, with joyful countenances and outstretched arms to receive their beloved chief, when to the astonishment and mortification of the self-constituted Federalists the President pushed his horses into full speed, kept the curtains of his carriage down and passed the assembled friends to good order in a second without even deigning to drop a nod of approbation. This mark of contempt for a moment discomfited the band of brothers, yet like true patriots they soon recovered the disorder, gave the fleeting President three cheers, and closed the honors of the day with the noble song of "Hail Columbia."

Luther Baldwin, who lived on the Longhill road, now Bloomfield avenue, was singled out for a trial under the Sedition act. He had, upon the alarm being sounded that the President and his lady were coming up Broad street from Elizabethtown, where they lodged over night, rushed out of the Burnet's tavern, at Broad and Market streets, and stood at a respectful attention while the coach and team passed. "See the Federals firing at the President!" exclaimed an ardent Republican-Democrat. "It is a pity that they would not fire through him," rejoined Baldwin. He was immediately placed under arrest and the town was in an uproar. "The Federalists, being much disappointed that the President had not stopped," said one who attended Baldwin's trial, "that they might have had the honor of kissing his hand, bent their malice on poor Luther, and the cry was that he must be punished. For this he has fallen a sacrifice. Of course it was evident that nothing is wanting but power with the Federalists to persecute and tread under foot all those that refused to be duped into their measures."

Baldwin paid his fine of several hundred dollars and lived among the most reputed citizens of the town until his death eight years later. He served in the expedition against Quebec in 1775, was confidential messenger of Washington and served throughout the war, having eight years of continuous service written on his discharge papers.

The Orange Republicans were worrying Jacob Halsey, who, in the issue of the "Newark Gazette" of October 9, 1798, stated: "A correspondent proposes that the township now called Newark bear the name of the township of Orange. He is led to make this proposal because the people of Orange rule the township with a high hand, and because the time past freely proves this, and our correspondent wishes the alteration to take place as soon as possible because we are left with only the name of a township, without any of its privileges, as it has been suggested that the inhabitants of Orange were to pass at the next town meeting a resolution to move the poll at the election as well as the township meetings altogether to Orange, as it is very inconvenient for them to come often to Newark."

Dr. John Condit's candidacy for the House of Representatives, coupled with the fact that the election in October was to open at Samuel Munn's tavern at Orange and close at Newark, produced this jealous spirit of the Federal organ. Dr. Condit was the leader of the Republican-Democratic party in Orange, if not in the county, and was warmly supported by the "New Jersey Journal," of Elizabeth, and the "Centinel of Freedom" of Newark. His opponent was James Schureman, of New Brunswick, Bergen and Middlesex counties being included in the Congressional district. Schureman sat as a delegate in the Congress of 1786-1787, and was very popular. Bitterness of feeling featured the campaign. Indicative of the rising interest is an account of the election on October 16, 1798, held in Springfield, which then included Millburn, taken from one of the strong party organs:

The Springfield Republican, with firmness and virtue, triumphed over the fraud and chicanery of aristocracy. Dr. Condit, notwithstanding the violent opposition of his base calumniators, had *four hundred and thirty-five votes,* and the tried Schureman only *twenty-nine!* A Liberty Pole has been standing in this town for some years, but by accident in taking down the colors last July the Cap was knocked off. On this occasion it was promised to erect a new one, on the ground where the old one now stands. The few remaining shreds of the faction were alarmed, and a certain new made Squire, a well known enemy to the cause, manfully stepped forth in defense of the pole without a Cap, threatening to prosecute any person who dare attempt to cut it down, asserting that he had contributed toward the expense of erecting it. The pole was permitted to remain as a memento that the man once venerated or hypocritically professed to venerate the emblem of Freedom.

This, however, did not divert the Republicans from their object. A new one was erected at a short distance, with a Cap, to the Confusion of

the Tory Junto, ornamented with this motto, painted in large letters: "Liberty or Death!" It is only necessary to add that a certain clerical gentleman rendered himself truly ridiculous by soliciting them not to put a French Cap on it. Weak, deluded man! Do you imagine that by uniting politics and religion we are to be swindled out of our Rights as Freemen and out of our privileges and opinions as independent citizens?

When the ballots were counted in Essex county, this result was announced:

	Condit.	Schureman.
Elizabethtown	193	517
Newark	926	234
Acquanonck	171	34
Springfield	435	29
Westfield	269	89
Caldwell	378	4
	2372	907

Bergen county gave Condit 547, and Schureman 926, while the latter's majority in Middlesex was 760. This gave the Mountain patriot a majority in the district of 326. Schureman was later appointed by the Legislature to occupy the vacant seat in the United States Senate caused by the resignation of John Rutherford. Extravagance in administration was one of the many arraignments of the Fifth Congress, which closed in 1799. Expenditures of fourteen million dollars had caused a deficit of five millions in the national treasury, and it became necessary to raise the amount by borrowing.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

FIRST TEST OF THE CONSTITUTION

An insurrection of formidable proportions fomented by citizens of Western Pennsylvania counties in 1794 against the excise law on distilled liquor, passed by Congress in 1791, caused President Washington to issue a proclamation calling out the militia of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland and Virginia. New Jersey troops responded with alacrity. Several Orange young men were enrolled in Captain William Steele's Troop of Light Dragoons, First Squadron, First New Jersey Cavalry Regiment. Jonas Smith, one of the first volunteers in this organization, diligently chronicled in his diary day after day all the incidents pertaining to the long march across the State of Pennsylvania from September 10, 1794, until he was mustered out three months later, on December 3. Among his comrades were Ziba Tompkins, Moses Tichenor, Daniel Taylor, Ichabod Harrison, James Harrison and others equally well known in this vicinity. The insurgents, dismayed by the force marching upon them, capitulated and promised to obey the laws of the United States. The rebellion closed after a few arrests of the leaders. The firmness of Presidential action prevented the movement spreading to other sections. Not only did the distillers in Western Pennsylvania refuse to pay the just tax to revenue officers, but they used violence in emphasizing their objection, and blood was shed on both sides.

The Republican Society of Essex County might also have come under the ban of Federal disapproval and punishment if it had followed up its resolution passed at a meeting held in the court house, Newark, on June 9, 1794:

Resolved, It is the opinion of the Republican Society of Essex County that the raising a revenue by means of excise, except in cases of eminent necessity, is incompatible with the spirit of a free people. Insomuch as to make it productive it would become necessary to throw open the sacred doors of domestic retirement and expose the persons of all ages and sex to the ferocious insolence of the lowest order of revenue officers, which would have a tendency either to debase the minds of the citizens and prepare them for slavery or excite disgust against the Government and produce convulsions and the dissolution of society. Besides it being the most expensive mode of taxation, is a sufficient reason for disapproving it, experience having taught that the mode of raising a revenue by excise takes more money out of the pockets of the citizens and puts less into the public coffers than any other—it having a tendency to corrupt the morals of the people by opening another door to fraud and perjury is in the opinion of the Society an additional argument against the adoption of an excise system of revenue.

Gracefully the distillers and others subject to the impost liquidated their accounts with the Government officials, the above resolution to the contrary notwithstanding. Essex county residents were most favorably inclined toward law and order. This is exploited in the strength of the militia maintained after the Revolutionary War. Wearing the uniform on the Sabbath Day, as a stimulant to the military spirit and patriotism was advocated also as a source of economy and emulation. A custom of the period was to hold in reserve a suit of clothes for Sunday wear, and those citizens who were members of militia organizations would thus avoid an expensive part of the wardrobe. More respect, it was expected, would also be shown the militia by the Sabbath Day wearing of the uniform. "Wood's Gazette," on April 30, 1794, announced:

With pleasure the attention paid by the officers of the militia and the citizen soldiers of the uniform companies to the recommendations of their field officers to wear their regimentals on Sundays. Many are the advantages likely to ensue from a perseverance in the observance of this regulation. Our officers and soldiers will acquire greater ease by being constantly accustomed to the dress of a uniform than when it is only occasionally worn.

The military air of troops is perfectly mechanical and arises from habit. The truth of this remark is obvious to everyone who is the least acquainted with armies. Unless, therefore, some expedient be adopted to familiarize the men with the garb of a soldier more than that which generally arises from the general field days, by law established, there will always be a certain stiffness and consequent awkwardness which will occasion an appearance of inferiority when compared with disciplined troops. Officers especially should use every means to acquire and keep up a military air. Example goes beyond precept in every situation of society and that commander will make but a sorry harrangue to his troops on the etiquette necessary to be observed by them, when his own slovenly appearance is a flat contradiction to what he may say.

Governor Howell, in June, 1793, recommended "to the general militia of the State who may not go into complete uniform, if such there be, that the non-commissioned officers and privates of such regiments do procure neat white linen frocks, which will be cool in summer, and by the addition of a warm vest, will be comfortable in winter; a red yarn sash to gird the middle, with overalls, tight around the small of the leg; half boots or half spats, and round hats, with the feather recommended by the late Governor, must complete the whole uniform. It is said some regiments are proceeding to furnish themselves with the above dress, the expense of which will be very trifling."

Field day exercises on an October day, in 1794, at Tuscan Hill (north side of Springfield avenue, between Irvington and Hilton, and east of Maplewood) were attended by the militia companies of Orange, and according to reports of the affair, they were among the most efficient of the troops under exercise. Says an account in "Wood's Gazette:"

The Essex Brigade of Militia, commanded by Brigadier General (John N.) Cumming, consisting of the regiments of Colonels Crane, Hedden, (Dr. John) Condit, and Swain, and the Paterson battalion, commanded by Major Blachly, paraded on Monday last near Tuscan Hall. There were under arms about 1,800 men, a detachment of Captain Parkhurst's company of artillery, and about 40 horse from the different troops of horse under the command of Lieutenant Day. The Brigade made a very military appearance. They formed and deployed columns but little inferior to the best disciplined regulars. The firing of platoons and regiments were generally well performed. Major (Amos) Harrison's battalion of Colonel Condit's regiment (of Orange), Major Dodd, of Hedden's regiment, and Major Shute, of Crane's regiment, deserve particular credit. There were about fifteen very handsome uniformed companies, and it was very evident from their performance that they possessed much military appearance.

Training day was a spring institution re-established at this time and which prevailed fifty years or more. Usually the companies went through their paces first early in May on the Common, which then extended southerly beyond the line of the Lackawanna railroad tracks. The battalion was next called into action during the first week in June, when manual labor ceased and all physically able of the town people flocked to the Common where the soldiers gathered in martial array. Several women usually set up opposition to the tavern for the serving of refreshments. Long tables were stationed near or on the training ground, and upon which were displayed a variety of edibles, chief among them the bolivar, a large round ginger cake, very popular with Orange folk. Rows of pewter mugs suggested hard cider, served by demure misses. Balls of popcorn delighted the children. These refreshment tables usually netted a goodly sum to the family exchequer. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Chapman. Following the maneuvers, occupying several hours, the officers and leading citizens partook of a dinner at one of the taverns. They made merry till the shadows of evening fell across the tiny window panes of the banquet room.

Samuel Lindsley, faithfully serving in the Revolutionary War as a militiaman, was commissioned a lieutenant in Major Amos Harrison's battalion of Orange militia. The document, prized by several succeeding generations, reads:

The State of New Jersey. To Samuel Lindsley, Gentleman, Greeting: Whereas, Major Amos Harrison, of the County of Essex, hath certified to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the State, that you have been duly chosen by the Grenadier Company of the Second Battalion in the First Regiment of the Essex Militia, to be Lieutenant of the said company: These are therefore to commission you the said Samuel Lindsley to be Lieutenant of the said Company: You are therefore to take the said Company of Militia into your Charge and Care as Lieutenant thereof, and duly to exercise both Officers and Soldiers of the said Company in Arms. And as they are hereby directed to obey you as their

Lieutenant, you are likewise to obey and follow such Orders and Directions, from Time to Time, as you shall receive from your Colonel or other your superior Officer or Officers; and for your so doing this shall be your Commission. In Testimony whereof the Great Seal of the said State is hereunto affixed. Witness Richard Howell, Esquire, Governor, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief in and over the State of New Jersey and Territories thereunto belonging, Chancellor and Ordinary in the same, at Trenton, the Eighteenth Day of May, in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-seven. RD. HOWELL.

By His Excellency's Command,
JOHN BEATTY, Sec'y.

War with France was imminent in the autumn of 1797. Captain Jabez Pierson, who was in command of the sloop "Orange" for many years, noted in his account book under date of November 1 that "the requisition for the first company of militia (of Orange) in the Second Battalion of Col. Condit's Regiment, was one Ensign, one Sergeant and eight privates for the eighty thousand." The following men are detailed for that service: "Ensign, none; Abial Harrison, Sergeant; Stephen Peck, Enos Smith, George Belton, Apollos Ruddle, Ezekiel Taylor, Uzal Baldwin, Henry Townley and Peter Vanallen."

The land forces were not called into service, however, the fighting being confined entirely to the naval and marine arms. The French Directory endeavored to secure a large sum of money from the United States, claimed to be due from the time of the Revolutionary War, the American Ambassadors were snubbed and every incentive was given the nation to engage in war. During these negotiations Pinckney's famous slogan, "Millions for defense; not one cent for tribute," was echoed back and forth through the land. The war between France and the United States began May 28, 1798, and continued till February 3, 1801, though the convention of peace, commerce and navigation was concluded by the plenipotentaries of the United States and France on September 30, 1800.

The one interesting feature locally of the war was the mass meeting held at the court house in Newark on a July day in 1798, when the patriotic temperament rose to a very high pitch and it was decided to enroll all citizens between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years, while a large number of Revolutionary War veterans volunteered to hold themselves for the call to duty, declaring their intention "to shed the last drop of blood in defense of our country, our equal liberties, and independence against any invading foe whatever, notwithstanding many of us are enfeebled by old age and bodily infirmities, yet we still possess in some degree the spirit and patriotic fire of 1776."

General Washington, in his sixty-seventh year, was chosen commander-in-chief of the army. The United States punished the adversary so thoroughly that it consented to have all government vessels restored, on either side, and the prizes to be retained by their respective captors.

CHAPTER XXXIX

REPUBLICANS DEFEAT FEDERALS

Charges of embezzlement against several Federal officials at the seat of Government were freely made by the "Aurora," a newspaper edited by Benjamin F. Bache, nephew of Franklin, and published in Philadelphia. Politically the Congress was Federal, though the Republicans were gaining strength therein. Vice-President Jefferson, of the latter party, was spoken of as the most available candidate for the presidency, and Dr. John Condit, who was sitting in the House of Representatives in his first term, was looked upon as a leader of the minority.

Jefferson was fairly idolized in New Jersey. In the latter part of June, 1798, citizens of the northern part of Springfield and those living in South Orange adjacent thereto, met in John Lyon's house, and, deciding to form a new village, named it in honor of the writer of the Declaration of Independence, "the candidate of the Republicans for President in the room of John Adams, who is very unpopular," so concludes an account of the meeting. Jefferson Village continued to thrive under its new appellation.

Aaron Pennington, on December 26, 1799, unable to withstand the blasts upon his constitution due to the continuous quarrelling over the political questions, died at the age of twenty-nine years, after an illness of eight months. "He was one of the establishers and for three years editor of the 'Centinel of Freedom,' said his partner, Daniel Dodge, in the next issue, "which he conducted amidst the frowns, persecutions and unequaled injuries of a powerful party, with a firmness and independence that bespoke a mind which could not be easily driven from the path of duty by considerations of personal safety or pecuniary loss. He bore the pains and tortures of his last illness with exemplary patience. If inflexible firmness in the Cause of Republicanism, unremitted exertion in support of Civil and Religious Liberty, are worthy of the applause and Esteem of freemen, the deceased Patriot has deserved well of His Country."

Pressure brought to bear upon the Federal administration by the Republicans at last resulted in ridding the country of an impediment—the standing army. One of the many cantonments was situated on the Green river at Scotch Plains, in New Jersey, where three regiments were stationed. General Alexander Hamilton, in command of the army, issued the order for its disbandment on June 16, 1800. The excuse for its existence was the war between France and the United States, but the Republicans saw in it an item of expense and a possible menace to their liberties under an aristocratic administered government. Church bells were

rung at sunrise, cannon discharged and the Republicans made a holiday of the notable concession of the party in power. But a presidential election later in the year may have influenced Congress to take this step. "Last week the President of the United States passed through the town without being interrupted with the booming of cannon, the ringing of bells, loud and terriffic huzzas or any other kind of Federal worship or adventure whatsoever," said the "Centinel of Freedom," July 1, 1800, "but rode in his carriage and was seen to walk the streets in the free and uninterrupted garb of a private citizen, to drink punch with Democrats and to talk of the things ordinary and local. When the President passed through Newark, in July, 1798, he refused to raise the curtains of his carriage."

Independence Day exercises in 1800 were on the point of being adjourned in Orange, a rumor having been circulated that Jefferson was dead, just as the procession was forming on the village Green. It was soon proved false. The militia and school children marched to the church, where the Rev. Abel Jackson of Bloomfield offered the prayer; Dr. Isaac Pierson read the Declaration of Independence, and Silas Condit, son of Congressman John Condit, delivered the oration. The procession again formed and marched to the Green, where it was dismissed. The officers and a number of townsmen, including the speakers of the day, enjoyed supper at the house of Samuel Munn. Toasts offered after the cloth was removed included the following:

"The Fourth of July which declared these United States free and independent. May each rolling year bring with it the spirit and sentiments of '76.

"The 16th of June, 1800. Memorable for disbanding a useless provisional army.

"The expiration of the Alien bill. May it never be revised while the oppressed stranger needs an asylum.

"The Constitution of the United States. May it ever be held sacred from party and efficacious to secure the rights and privileges it guarantees.

"The Militia of United America. May the love of country and the readiness to obey her calls forever supercede the necessity of a standing army.

"The memory of George Washington, the Beloved of His Country. May the great virtue of his life give lasting example to the statesmen, soldiers and citizens.

"The President. One good deed. The dismissal of Timothy (meaning Timothy Pickering, Secretary of State), charged with misconduct in office.

"Thomas Jefferson, the persevering friend of Liberty. May the suffrages of a free people place him in that high station which shall give full scope for his talents, integrity and love of country.

"The Thunderbolts of Dayton (Jonathan Dayton, Congressman). May they burst in the air.

"The Ambassadors to France. May they return with the olive of peace.

"Men to rule who place their security in the integrity of their conduct and the attachment of the people rather than in standing armies and sedition laws.

"The Church and State apart. No law establishments of religion.

"Liberty of the press, supported by truth. Those who unfaithfully execute their trusts alone can fear a public scrutiny.

"Republicans. May they make free men of those who would make them slaves.

"The defenders of Liberty and the rights of men throughout the world.

"The Republicans in Congress. May their exertions in the cause of their country meet the just appreciation of the people and further acknowledgment of their opponents."

Each one of the toasts was accompanied by a glass of punch and cheers—three, six, nine, and, as in the case of a favorite, they were given in relays up to sixteen—five three's and a tiger for the final one. There was one figure missing from the table. Rev. Mr. Chapman would have been quite out of place if he had attended. The patriots were all of the Republican party and stalwarts, too.

The autumn election was held on October 14, 1800, opening at Orange and closing at Newark. Nominations were posted by the County Clerk at the court house daily till the election was over. Voters wrote the names of candidates on their tickets. Daniel Marsh, an army contractor in the Revolutionary War, was the Republican candidate for State Council (now the Senate). His opponent on the Federal ticket, Jonas Wade, was almost lost in the flood of votes cast against him. The vote was as follows:

	Daniel Marsh.	Jonas Wade.
Elizabeth	92	3
Newark	666	1
Acquackanonck	126	0
Springfield	287	1
Westfield	262	6
Caldwell	233	1
	1666	12

This very decided Republican victory augured well for the election of the Presidential electors representing Thomas Jefferson and Aaron Burr. On November 7 the Legislature adopted a resolution explaining the election law stating, "that it is the true intent and meaning of this act that the inspectors of elections in the several townships of this State shall not refuse the vote of any widow or unmarried woman of full age, provided that each of the said persons shall make it appear on oath or otherwise to the satisfaction of the said inspector that she is worth fifty pounds clear estate. The House almost unanimously agreed that the action would clearly be within the meaning of the Constitution, and as the Constitution is the guide the inspectors will govern themselves accordingly."

The election was held on the fourth Tuesday of December. New Jersey gave the Republican electors a small but safe majority, and the vote throughout the country was in favor of the party's standard bearers. The Constitution then provided that the one receiving the highest vote in the Electoral College should receive the Presidential office. Burr and Jefferson tied, however, and the election was for the first time thrown into the House of Representatives. The vote in New Jersey was as follows:

Democratic Republican.		Federal Administration.	
Dr. John Condit	14624	Aaron Ogden	14177
William Helms	14609	William Coxe, Jr	14026
Ebenezer Elmer	14637	Peter D. Vroom	14118
Henry Southard	14547	Franklin Davenport	14037
Joseph Mott	14726	James H. Imlay	14106

Dr. John Condit was re-elected to Congress in the district comprising Essex, Morris and Bergen counties. Thomas Jefferson, on February 17, 1801, was elected President, it requiring thirty-five ballots by the members of the Lower House of Congress to produce this result, in one of the most exciting scenes in the history of the Republic. Credit was given to Dr. Condit for influencing members of other States to vote for Jefferson, with whom he enjoyed a warm friendship. Few men were in the confidence of more statesmen than this high-spirited representative of our community.

Reiteration of Republican statements that Federal mismanagement had created havoc among the Government possessions, was printed in the newspapers which contained many accounts of alleged diversion of public funds to private purses. While the public was continually informed of these supposed misdoings, the one hope was in the ability of Jefferson to realign the country into a spirit of conformity to the Constitution.

Fire occurred on January 21, 1801, in the Treasury Building at Washington, where the Capitol had been moved during the previous year. Again was the public mind stirred by the Republican press, which suggestively proposed that it was "a convenient conflagration." Said a correspondent of a newspaper: "Great quantities of public papers were consumed, but from what has happened, and from what has been said, you may be assured that what has not been consumed will be concealed by the ashes. I have found no man free of suspicion and many of different politics who openly declare their sentiments that the fire was not an accidental one." It was an unfortunate ending of the administration. Congressmen Matthew Lyon, Republican, and Roger Griswold, Federalist, involved in a dispute over the Sedition Act, engaged in a rough and tumble fight on the floor of Congress on February 16, 1798. Both were expelled from the House, but, upon their promise to behave in the future they were allowed to retain their seats. The debt of the country greatly

increased during the Adams administration. The various acts abrogating the people's rights were responsible for the spirit of unrest publicly prevailing and the state of the country was unhappy to say the least.

"Live United, or Divided Die," the Republican motto, warmed its adherents up to many a hard-won fight. Jefferson's inauguration was the open sesame to the restoration of harmony in New Jersey and in the country, and he proved, indeed, the friend of the people.

CHAPTER XL

RESIGNATION OF REV. MR. CHAPMAN

Sacrifice of personal interests quite generally mark the participation by noble men in enterprises of public character. Rev. Jedidiah Chapman ministering over thirty-four years to the spiritual welfare of Orange, and whose very life was so interwoven with its various concerns that he seemed as much a part of them as the very Meeting House itself, was feeling keenly the strained relations between himself and the majority of his parishioners. Though faithful in the performance of every duty, slighting not in the least even minutest details called to his attention, he could not fail to appreciate the fact that at the closing of the Eighteenth Century, in the latter half of which he had been a towering figure, the times were out of joint with his ministry.

Dr. John Condit, with whom he was associated in the building of the Academy and in carrying on its affairs, and leader of the Republicans, was gathering more and more of the Orange voters to that standard as annual elections displayed the diminished support of the Adams administration. This must have been displeasing to the dominie. Dr. Condit, who had already served twelve years in the State Legislature, was elected a Representative in Congress by a majority conclusive and emphatic in 1798. Rev. Mr. Chapman would not budge from his Federalistic views. He was a Federalist and intended to remain a Federalist. Arguments for letting in the light upon his mind were unavailing. This high-type Christian gentleman practically stood alone among our citizens as a supporter of the Adams administration, when an incident occurred in 1800 which turned the tide of local affairs against him.

Long before, in October, 1798, the trustees met to inspect his rates and to make a statement of his debts. Collectors were appointed to visit those having unsettled accounts, and Mr. Chapman was applied to for power of attorney, for an enforcement of payment. This, he reminded them, was unnecessary, the power being already theirs. To cover delinquencies, and to make the salary equal to what it was at the time of his settlement a paper was passed around the parish for subscriptions. It appeared upon examination that the rates as then received amounted to £134 6 shillings yearly. With this stipend, equal to $357 yearly, Mr. Chapman had a house, kept in repair by the parish, a parsonage lot of four acres, and the twenty acres on the opposite side of the road, in the Glebe. The salary was raised by general consent to $427 per annum in January, 1799. Those who did not assent to this plan were to be assessed as before, the balance of the money to be raised by those who

favored a larger income for Mr. Chapman. Old debts were still giving trouble. The minister was compelled more than once when pressed by creditors to give an order upon a debtor for small sums. Such an amount was given an individual who desired to observe Independence Day. When he pressed Mr. Chapman for money the latter was compelled to pass along the debt to a parishioner in arrears to him for salary, by whom it was paid. Dr. Isaac Pierson and Jotham Harrison, two close friends, were appointed in December, to propose means for liquidating the dominie's debts, but with little success.

At the spring battalion Training Day in 1800, when patriotism and politics were jumbled in the enthusiasm of the townspeople, an incident occurred which changed the whole trend of events in Orange and brought sadness into many a household. Major Amos Harrison's Orange Battalion of Colonel John Condit's Regiment was training on the Common. A son of Mr. Chapman was standing in front of Samuel Munn's tavern, wearing the black cockade, emblem of the Federalists. The case of Luther Baldwin, of the river town, who was fined by the Federal Court for using seditious talk against President Adams was fresh in the minds of all. Inappropriately the young man thus adorned himself, for the great majority of the people were Republicans. One of the latter, excited by potations of liquor, made a lunge at the Federalist and his hat fell to the ground. Excitement intensely prevailed as the two men, about evenly matched physically, pitched into each other in pugilistic fashion, while a crowd gathered about them. After exchanging a few blows they were separated.

Tongues wagged and gossip, always dangerous to community morals, ran riot, as sides were assumed in the unfortunate encounter. The minister, retaining much of the fire of his youth, though now at the three-score years mark, preached a sermon on the following Sabbath on the Training Day disturbance. Major Harrison, a town leader, deacon in the church, true friend of Mr. Chapman and a Republican, felt the sermonical rebuke as a personal affront and told him so very plainly after the service. In fact, words were not minced by the irritated major. He told the minister that he must either change his attitude or leave the parish. This was "the straw that broke the camel's back."

Several weeks later Mr. Chapman resigned as minister of the church to which he had come in his early youth, and had given the best years of his life. Here in the Old Burying Ground he had placed his first love, the mother of his first children, and here he had tenderly and sympathetically laid away the remains of many of the townsmen and members of their family. He had faithfully carried a heavy burden during the trying and tempestuous Revolutionary War period, and for the past ten years or more was compelled to fairly squeeze his small allowance out of the people's pocket. Now he was to leave, to go into the wilderness to

start life all over again at an age when most men are thinking of resting in their activities and leave the heat and the stress of affairs for younger men. Mr. Chapman received a call from the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church to superintend its missions in Western New York, with headquarters at Geneva. His resignation, handed to his people in August, was accepted. He found it quite convenient to absent himself from the Independence Day exercises held at his church, and the prayer was offered by Rev. Abel Jackson of Bloomfield, in his stead. Perhaps the last official act of Mr. Chapman was on Saturday evening, October 4, when he united in marriage two of his parishioners, William Williams and Miss Phebe Harrison, daughter of Captain Jotham Harrison.

Adjustments were necessary before severing the pastoral relations. Mr. Chapman was allowed for improvements made to the parsonage and one or two other matters were attended to and then he left Orange. James Crane accompanied him to New York City. There was the final parting. "I cannot bear to leave my old church," declared the minister, who conversed all the way from Orange to this point in the journey of various scenes and incidents in the life of the parish he was leaving. "Well, Mr. Chapman," declared Mr. Crane, "go back with me. We shall be glad to have you stay with us." Heartily was this invitation given, for the temper of the people was known by Mr. Crane. Sorrow was expressed freely that the Training Day incident had been so greatly enlarged upon. "No—no—it has gone too far, now," came the wavering reply, indicating that if offered proper support the great-hearted man would have ended his days in Orange, which was without doubt the desire of a majority of his people, notwithstanding his political relation.

Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin served as a supply till the installation of another minister. At the ending of the year 1798 Joseph Hedden, of South Orange, a patriarch, passed on to his eternal rest. He was born in Newark in 1702, and died on November 3, 1798. "This venerable citizen," said the "Centinel of Freedom," "has from his youth sustained the character of an honest and upright man, and was much lamented by those who were acquainted with him. He had thirteen children, one hundred and seventy-six grandchildren, one hundred and six great-grandchildren and three great-great-grandchildren. It is no less curious than amusing fact that this father of a host immediately upon rising every morning and before dressing took a generous draught of pure Jersey distilled liquor. He died at the age of ninety-six, and was wont to speak of the fact that he had eight sons who served the country during the Revolution."

Seven years had the Meeting House bell performed its function of calling the people to worship, when on December 20, 1799, its tolling was heard, noting the passing on of a soul released from worldly cares. Information thus brought into the parish that Washington, the Father of His Country, was no more, caused a general and genuine expression of

sorrow. The next issues of the weekly newspapers circulating through the village gave details of the death of the illustrious citizen at Mount Vernon, on December 14. The "Newark Gazette," of December 24, said:

The distress of grief is too great to admit of words to express it; it must therefore labor in each of our pained breasts. He was the pride and glory of our country. Washington was the helmsman—our skilful pilot. He wisely steered our Ship of State through the shoals and quicksands of our Revolutionary War and safely anchored us in the future harbor of our digested Federal Constitution. The reputation of Washington was a tower of defense to his country. His name was a broad and sure shield, in the shadow of which America reposed with unbounded confidence.

"Immortal name for which each muse has wove
Their richest garlands from the Aonian grove,
Triumphant arches to his fame would raise,
And sculptural marble, to bespeak his praise;
But arch and marble sculptur'd into bust
Will soon return to its primeval dust
While his fair name like the expandent sky
Illumined with brightest gems shall never, never die."

CHAPTER XLI

TWENTY-FIFTH INDEPENDENCE DAY ANNIVERSARY

In the full strength of civic and patriotic virtue, the village of Orange rose to heights expected of it on the silver jubilee of the nation's birthday. Love of country was manifested in every possible manner, from the ringing of the church bell to the impromptu toasts proposed at public dinners and family reunions, always a feature of the early Independence Day observance.

The Federalists were unassigned in this celebration in Orange. Thomas Jefferson was now President, and the Republican party, which he so devotedly espoused, took upon itself the observance of this important milestone in the national life. Dr. Jeptha B. Munn, of Chatham, distinguished for his sound learning and known fealty to the Constitution and Republicanism, was selected as the orator of the day. Members of the local committee and the specially invited guests partook of dinner at the Munn tavern. The very air about the hostelry was charged with patriotism. Samuel Munn, the proprietor, a veteran of the Revolutionary war, had for about forty years catered to the physical welfare of travelers and others who sought his cheerful public house. Fifes and drums were sounding as the hour of assembly, set for one o'clock, drew near. "A numerous and elegant procession of young Ladies and Citizens," says an account of the day, "headed by a military corps, marched from the Training Ground to the Meeting House, where the exercises of the day were opened with prayer and an excellent sermon from Deut. xxx, iii.29, was preached by Rev. Mr. Hoyt; a citizen then read the Declaration of Independence," and the oration was given by Dr. Munn. "Once more we are convened to celebrate with festive joy this conspicuous anniversary of American Freedom," declared the speaker with more or less deliberation. Continuing, he gave utterance to these sentiments:

We are in a state of prosperity; unparalleled commerce, with wide extended wings, pours in her rich dainties extracted from every clime. We can fill up the measure of rejoicing by the pleasing idea that the day is our own. The farmers are reaping as they have never before the sweet reward of their labor, increasing wealth and domestic happiness. Manufacturies flourish unequaled by any country considering the length of the years of the United States. Science as it receives the support of the enlightened people is extending to every point her genial ray. In connection with the state of invaluable peace I would anxiously recommend the general diffusion of knowledge as the only safeguard against prejudice, bigotry and error, as the only rational barrier against tyranny. Our Constitution and laws, founded in the essence of wisdom,

are the result of extensive information, the happy dissemination of knowledge. Literature is the basis of the parental guardian of society, the child of virtue, the honest man's rational defense; the Republican sentinel placed foremost is the defense of our rights, the champion of our Liberty.

Need I remark this was the day when the thralldom of unwieldy oppression was completely dislocated; when Liberty boldly looked almost inevitable destruction in the face, and by reason and firm intrepidity of conduct arose in the garb of pure Republican sentiment.

After reviewing the errors of the Adams administration from the Republican viewpoint, the speaker further declared:

You, my friends, who have experienced the calamities of war, can sensibly recollect better than I can describe the horrors which mark the traces of Mars. In the scenes of havoc and destruction, carnage and slaughter of man, where the infuriated passions passed the bonds of all restraint, when sentiment placed brother against brother, and father opposed to son in the sanguinary conflict; when we viewed nature and art dissolving, as it were, with the wreck of matter and the awful crash of worlds; where are the millions then who have bit the dust to satiate hordes of bloodthirsty tryants? Where are the wives and innocent offsprings of the untimely slaves? But fallen victims to poverty and hunger.

And now what happiness as a nation may you not expect under the direction of the most perfect modern example of human wisdom! Behold a man at the head of the department of science who has spent the prime of his life in an official capacity for the service of his beloved country, whose character stands unimpeachable, notwithstanding those pestiferous blasts issuing with septic virulence from his malevolent adversaries; their invidious demoniac shafts of malice have lost their furious force; their barbed arrows are happily blunted by a succession of disappointments. To the man, I say, whose early and timely exertions in the cause of Liberty, whose heroic ardor prompted the promulgation of the Declaration of Independence, whose efforts dislodged the monarchs of Ecclesiastical slavery; in short, whose exertions in all his undertakings have rendered inestimable service to his fellow citizens, to the President of the United States, is justly due our merited confidence.

Fellow citizens: An essential to the cause of Freedom, let us henceforth consider the period as an important crisis in the annals of fame; let us remember with pure sensations of delight that in the year 1801 the diffusable Republican spirit of 1776 is again revived. The sun of American Liberty has arisen with expanded lustre. And may he continue to emit his effulgent rays with unlimited effect till his genial warmth animates with true Republican sentiment the whole race of man.

The exercises lasted two hours, and then the procession returned to the Common and was there dismissed. Patriotic toasts were offered and drunk with much fervor at a supper served in honor of the orator and attended by leading citizens, at the house of Samuel Munn. About six o'clock "every person retired to his home. The greatest harmony and decorum prevailed throughout the day," observes a report of the affair.

OLD UZAL DODD HOUSE, CORNER OF DODD AND BOYDEN STREETS, PROBABLY BUILT BY UZAL DODD ABOUT THE YEAR 1800

Matthias Dodd was a prosperous farmer living on Whiskey lane (Grove street). An excursion was arranged by him for several families of his neighborhood, and on the day set, Thursday, July 23, 1801, the party sailed down the Passaic river from Newark for Coney Island. The outing was keenly enjoyed till midday when suddenly it was turned into a calamity, the account of which appearing in the "Centinel of Freedom," reads:

A numerous party from Orange took a sail from Newark as far as Coney Island, within the Narrows, at the entrance of New York Bay, for the benefit of a change of air and the salt water bathing, which after the major part had returned to the sloop, from bathing, perhaps at 1 P. M., Mr. Henry C. Hawley, Mr. Stephen Munn, Miss Sally Baldwin and Miss Rachel Dodd went into the water from the westerly point of the island. Unluckily they ventured too far, so that a sudden swell of the wave swept them into the rapid current.

With unlifted hands and in sinking attitude they cried for help. Mr. Matthias Dodd, the father of Miss Rachel Dodd, happening to be within a sound distance, at the cry of help, immediately made his way through the water, and with his whole exertion endeavored to save his unfortunate child. He laid hold of her and in the struggle for deliverance they sank in one embrace, together with Mr. Stephen Munn, in the bosom of the encircling waters. About the same time Miss Sally Baldwin (who was disengaged with them) sank also in the struggle. Mr. Hawley, more fortunate, just then, was saved by the exertion of a person near the scene of horror.

In the meantime the alarm was communicated to the sloop at some considerable distance, and two boats were sent out for their assistance, but most unfortunate too late to prevent only in part the fatal catastrophe. Miss Sally Baldwin fortunately was partly sustained at the time on the surface of the water by her clothes and was taken into the boat and is happily restored (by timely assistance) to her friends and family.

Here, reader! Pause! Reflect! Picture to yourself the scene of indescribable distress! First view the unhappy parent (who is well-known as a worthy citizen) in the effort to save his child (a young lady in the bloom of youth), using all his accumulated energies, but both enveloped in ruin. His wife and children! What an exquisite, unexampled instance of excruciating misery! Those who have only experienced the dispensation of Providence in the loss of those they held most dear can justly drop the sympathetic tear for suffering nature.

Mr. Stephen Munn (a youth ripening into manhood) with flattering expectations from his friends, was at the same time engulphed in the awful current of destruction and has left his mother (a widow) inconsolable and his relatives and friends deeply afflicted with sentiments of continued neglect.

CHAPTER XLII

BEGINNING A NEW CENTURY

Quite in contrast with the harrassments surrounding the closing years of Rev. Jedidiah Chapman's pastorate, was the attention paid Rev. Edward Dorr Griffin, temporarily occupying the charge at the Orange parish. The latter received his salary at stated intervals and was accorded every attention by the people he was serving. His home was with the family of Captain Jotham Harrison, Main street, near Halsted street of today. Perhaps the people realized the unusual and exceedingly helpful service given the cause of Christianity, the local church and the town itself by Mr. Chapman, and determined that those following him should not suffer as he had, often, for necessities of life.

Mr. Griffin filled the interim till a new pastor was selected, and that he and Mrs. Griffin were well provided for in creature comforts is demonstrated by Captain Harrison's bill for twenty-nine weeks and two days' entertainment, which was settled by the parish in June, 1801. It amounted to 144 pounds, 3 shillings and 7 pence, or about $385. This included board at two pounds per week, a charge of twenty pounds for two rooms entirely furnished; the service of a hired woman at six shillings per week and her board at ten shillings; the wages of a nurse for Mrs. Griffin at sixteen shillings per week and her board at twelve shillings; the keeping of a horse at twelve shillings per week on "one peck of oats and the best hay"; harnessing horse for Mr. Griffin and his visitors; cutting wood, making fires, running errands, etc., eleven pounds and two shillings; candles for twenty-nine weeks, two pounds and ten shillings. Captain Harrison, who died on August 4, 1806, was "a very useful and much respected member of society," according to the "Centinel of Freedom."

Rev. Asa Hillyer, regularly installed as the fourth pastor on December 16, 1801, was in his thirty-ninth year. He was a native of Sheffield, Massachusetts, where he was born April 16, 1763. Entering Yale College at the age of nineteen years, he graduated therefrom in 1786. Completing his theological studies in 1788, he was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Suffolk, Long Island, and his ordination and settlement at South Hanover or Bottle Hill (now Madison), July 28, 1790, preceded by one year his marriage to Miss Jane Riker, of Newtown, Long Island. The call extended to him by the Orange parish, though not unanimous, provided for an annual salary of $625.00, the use of the parsonage, twelve acres of land adjoining, and an agreement to put the buildings and fences in good repair, "but the Rev. Mr. Hillyer is to be at the

expense of after repairs, with the privilege of collecting the necessary material from the parsonage to repair the fences," was the qualifying clause of this latter offer. The membership of the church was about two hundred. Rev. Mr. Hillyer's physiognomy and stature resembled Washington's and was often commented upon. With a great deal of energy the minister entered into the parish work.

Academy management abruptly terminated by the departure of Rev. Mr. Chapman, was vigorously prosecuted by his successor who, in the year following his installation, having been selected president of the Academy, inserted this advertisement in the newspapers:

The Trustees of the Orange Dale Academy take this method to inform the public that they have engaged Mr. Nicholas Everett to take charge of their seminary. The gentleman has for several years taught the grammar school at Princeton, where he sustained a good character as an instructor of youth and as a member of society.

In the school will be taught reading, writing and arithmetic for two dollars per quarter; English grammar, geography and the use of the Globes for three dollars per quarter; the mathematics, the Latin and Greek language for five dollars a quarter.

Board may be obtained in respectable families for ten, twelve or sixteen shillings per week or for twenty-five to forty pounds per annum.

The school will be taught regularly by the Trustees and the scholars will be examined quarterly with respect to the progress in their several studies, in the presence of the Trustees and any other gentlemen who may attend. The Trustees pledge themselves that every attention shall be paid to the morals of the pupils intrusted to their care.

Signed by order,
ASA HILLYER,
President of the Board of Trustees.

N. B.—The school in the above mentioned Academy was opened the second Monday in May. Orange Dale is situated twelve miles from New York and four miles from Newark. A convenient stage runs from Orange Dale to New York three times every week.

August 9, 1802.

The Academy, a leading educational institution of New Jersey, was patronized by families in the vicinity and from a distance. The healthfulness of the village combined with the splendid educational facilities offered by the trustees, under the drection of President Hillyer, gave a wide popularity to this famous school in the early part of the Nineteenth Century.

The legislature of the State enacted a law, March 14, 1781, making it compulsory for slave owners to partially educate their servitors, as follows:

And be it enacted, That the owner or owners of any negro or other slave or slaves, or of any negro, mulatto or mestee servant or servants, for life or years, who shall have been born since the 26th day of November, 1780, and before the passage of this act, shall cause every slave or

slaves, servant or servants, while under the age of 21 years to be taught and instructed to read; and the owner or owners of any such slave or slaves, servant or servants who shall neglect or refuse to cause slave or slaves, servant or servants to be taught and instructed as aforesaid, shall forfeit and pay thirty dollars, to be recovered by action of debt with cost of suit in any court having cognizance thereof by the overseers of the poor of the township, whose duty it is expressly made to prosecute for the same and to apply the moneys when recovered to the use of the poor.

Training Day was now at the summit of its glory. An order issued by Joel Harrison, secretary, August 28, 1802, "requested the Orange Volunteers to be punctual in your attendance at the Commons, opposite Samuel Munn's, on Saturday, the 4th of September, at 4 P. M., with your firearms and also at the same hour every succeeding Saturday previous to the first Monday in October next."

Century Day, January 1, 1801, was observed by a company of militia firing a salute and while encircled about the Liberty Pole, on Military Common, under the command of Captain Moses Condit, after which the company marched to the church, when Rev. Mr. Griffin delivered an address. The weather was intensely cold.

Henry Stryker, distiller of apple whiskey, suffered a severe loss on Wednesday, December 15, 1802, when his distillery, on the north side of Main street, corner of Center street, was destroyed by fire. Cider and distilled spirits in large quantities were enveloped in the flames. "We are informed," said the "Centinel of Freedom," "that the fire communicated by means of the cap of the kettle bursting off when they were distilling. Mr. Stryker's loss is estimated at better than two thousand dollars."

Rev. Mr. Chapman, despite all the drawbacks in collecting the salary allowed by the parish, by dint of manual labor on his farm, accumulated "a rainy day fund," besides providing well for his family. An advertisement in the "Centinel of Freedom," on April 16, 1804, shows that he owned a considerable frontage along the northerly side of Main street, east of Hillyer street:

Handsome building lots for sale at public auction, Monday, the 16th April, 1804, at 1 o'clock P. M., at Mr. Samuel Munn's, inn keeper in the village of Orange, N. J.; sixteen lots, the property of Rev. Jedidiah Chapman, adjoining lands belonging to the parsonage of Orange and situated opposite Dr. Pierson's on the main road leading from Morristown to Newark, distant from the latter four miles, and from New York twelve miles. These lots, from the beauty of their situation and of the surrounding country are well worthy the attention of gentlemen wishing a summer retreat. They will be sold on liberal terms, conditions made known at the time of sale or upon application to William S. Chapman, 74 Maiden lane, New York.

Dr. Matthias Pierson, to whom reference is made, lived at the east corner of Oakwood avenue and Main street, till he died, May 9, 1809.

In April, 1805, Rev. Mr. Chapman recorded in his diary: "I attended the Lord's Supper at Orange Dale, with the dear people of my former charge." Differences, patriotically and politically, were now overcome in this reunion.

The trustees of the church on April 1, 1802, resolved, that it was advisable to sell a part of the parsonage land, the interest of the money received to be appropriated for the support of the Gospel. It was decided "to divide off and sell five building lots on the North side and Eight building lots on the south side of the Parsonage; reserving . . . which now lies for a common for that purpose forever." The proceeds of this sale amounted to $3,546.00. William Gray, Silas Condit, John Dean, Alexander Dean, Rev. Asa Hillyer and Dr. Isaac Pierson were the purchasers, and on April 27, 1817, John Dean, Rev. Mr. Hillyer and Dr. Isaac Pierson secured additional lots.

Several of the owners encroached from six to eight feet upon the land reserved for the Common. The differences were settled between them and the trustees by establishing a new line, and conveyances were made in accordance therewith. An entrance to their property was then applied for by the owners and a private right of way was allowed. It was finally thrown into a public thoroughfare—South Main street, and the Training Ground or Common lost more of its frontage. Shorn of its dimensions, as intended when the sale of the lots was made, the militia companies were compelled to seek other places for their yearly school in the science of war. The lots on the north side of the highway were also sold, excepting an acre which was reserved for garden space by the occupant of the parsonage, to Daniel Matthews, Samuel Munn, Joseph Munn, Peter Dean, Eleazer Dodd, and at a later period, to Ichabod Losey, Allen Dodd, Ephraim B. Perry, Moses S. Harrison, Thomas A. Ramage and Charles T. Shipman.

John M. Lindsley and Stephen D. Day, his brother-in-law, began soon after the opening of the new century a general country store at the east corner of Main and Cone streets. The business thrived but in 1806 the firm dissolved, and then each conducted a store on his own account at the "four corners."

An election over the proposition to build a new court house either in Newark or at Day's Hill, in Springfield, caused one of the bitterest fights ever waged in the county of Essex. Animosities developed into violence, perjury and corrupt voting. The election was ordered for February 10, 1807. It opened at Day's Hill, continued at Elizabethtown on the day following, and closed at Newark on February 12. Clubs were freely used at the voting places, and repetitions in voting were features of the disgraceful affair. The vote announced for Day's Hill was 6,181, while Newark had 7,666, a total of 13,847. Newark won by a majority of 1,485. The county electorate at this time did not exceed 4,000. Jabez

Pierson presided at a meeting of citizens of Orange and other towns, on April 7, 1807, in which a protest was sent to the Board of Freeholders against the scandal foisted upon the county. "Give not a wrong touch to our political ark," was a request of the committee, "nor follow a multitude to do evil, but set your faces as flint to your duty. Resist every attempt that may be made for appropriating money to build a new or repair the old court house, and unite with us in our endeavor to obtain a free and fair expression of public will."

Issues of the political campaign were eliminated in the autumn of 1807, when the test of strength between the southern tier of towns and those in the northern part of the county centered on the court house question. If the "down county" towns won in the selection of a sheriff then the county seat would be removed from Newark to one of those places. Dr. Isaac Pierson, a prominent young physician of Orange, was the "up county" candidate. Israel Day, of Day's Hill, opposed "Dr. Ike," as he was best known to the people of Orange. The election was held on October 15 and 16. Fair play marked the balloting. Repeating was forbidden. Friends of "Dr. Ike" were active and saw that he was treated fairly at the ballot box. In Orange the vote was close. Day had 251 votes and Pierson 287, a majority of 36 for the latter. Acquackanonck gave the most decisive vote of all municipalities, Pierson receiving the entire credit of 348 votes. Westfield gave Pierson only two votes while Day received 346. Newark carried the election for "Dr. Ike" by a majority of 400. The stigma caused by the court house controversy was wiped out, but resentment lingered, which occasionally cropped out in after years. Sheriff Pierson was re-elected in 1808 and 1809, and he was later chosen Representative in the Twentieth and Twenty-first Congresses.

Sheep raising by Orange farmers attracted wide attention and was very profitable. In South Orange, large flocks produced valuable yields of wool. The Merino breed adapted itself particularly to this climate.

Many of the public meetings for the betterment of Essex County conditions were held at the house of Samuel Munn, Orange. A number of Essex and Morris county farmers, realizing the importance and profit of raising Merino sheep met at the Munn tavern on May 26, 1810, to consider methods for fostering this industry, which continued many years in Orange.